



Library of

Wellesley



College.

Presented by

ELLA SMITH ELBERT '88

In Memoriam

No.

KATHARINE E. COMAN





**S. G. & E. L. ELBERT**

Bertha Dobb

817 ~~the~~ Arctic  
ave.



EVIDENCES OF PROGRESS

AMONG

COLORED PEOPLE.

---

BY

G. F. RICHINGS,

*Originator of Illustrated Lectures on Race Progress.*

---

PHILADELPHIA:

GEO. S. FERGUSON CO.,

1896.

---

Copyrighted, 1896, by G. F. RICHINGS.

---



## INTRODUCTION.

---

IT is a pleasant thing to introduce an individual or a friend to another individual or a friend; but to introduce a book is more important than an individual introduction. Books are good and they are bad, just in proportion as their contents tend to producing right or wrong action of life; or convey truth or error. When the mission of a book is to present facts *versus* theory about an individual or a race, it ought to be encouraged by all who believe in fair play.

The author of this book has for a number of years been collecting facts in relation to the Progress of the Race since Emancipation. He has traveled East and West, North and South, with his eyes and ears open. For several years he has thrown these facts on the canvas to be seen and read in the New and Old World. He now proposes to present them to a larger and greater audience. It was impossible for all to attend his entertainments, but now he proposes to send the entertainments to the audience.

The pages of this book will take the place of the canvas; the dim light of the lantern will be superseded by the clear light of reason, and the race that has been so long misrepresented will appear in a new

light as the representative characters of this book pass a thorough examination as to their capability of self-culture, self-improvement, self-support and self-defence.

The Home, the Store, the School and Church, and



BISHOP B. W. ARNETT.

the Factory are the infallible signs of civilization; the people who support these exhibit the true signs of enlightenment.

In this volume you will have an opportunity of learning how the leading schools were started by the

friends of the race. You will learn how men and women left their homes of ease and comfort and went among the new-born Freedmen, and assisted in reconstructing the individual and home life. You will also learn the names of noble men and women who have founded, supported and endowed institutions for the training of the head, hand and heart of the coming generation.

An account will be given of the schools founded, manned and supported by the race itself; and, for the first time, the world will be enlightened as to what the race is doing for its own education; illustrations of buildings, presidents, professors and students will gladden your eyes.

Short sketches of men and women who have shown skill in the professions, and achieved success in business, will be presented, calculated to give inspiration to the youth of the future.

Having witnessed the instructive exhibitions of the author of this volume, and heard with pleasure his instructive Lectures, I take great pleasure in introducing to the present and future generations "EVIDENCES OF PROGRESS AMONG COLORED PEOPLE." For I know no man better qualified by his knowledge of the history of the race and by his personal examination and careful study of our problem, also his intimate acquaintance with individuals about whom he writes, than Mr. G. F. Richings.

I am yours for God and the Race,

BENJAMIN W. ARNETT.

TAWAWA CHIMNEY CORNER.

WILBERFORCE, OHIO, *March 20, 1896.*



## PREFACE.

---

THERE seems to be a general impression and a growing sentiment in this country that the colored people, as a class, have not, and are not, making any progress ; or, that they have not improved the educational opportunities offered them by the philanthropic white people who have proven themselves friendly to the cause of Negro education. This feeling has developed from two causes : First, we have a large and wealthy class of white people who go South every year during the cold season for either their health or pleasure, and while in the South, they see a great many colored people on the streets of Southern cities who appear to have no employment. In many cases this may be true ; sometimes because they do not want to work ; but in the majority of cases the true cause of so much idleness among the colored people in the South lies in the fact that they are not able to get work, no matter how much they may seek it. Let this be as it may, the presence of these people on the streets, dressed as the unemployed usually dress in the South, gives these Northern white people an unfavorable impression of the colored brother and an erroneous idea of the real condition of these people. Hence they return to their Northern homes with a

very pessimistic story to tell regarding the Southern colored people.

The second reason for this erroneous impression regarding the condition of the colored people of the South, lies in the fact that white people never look in the right direction for evidences of race progress, but are continually drawing their comparisons from the lowest types and judging the whole race by a few who occupy only the lowest levels in common society. For an illustration: A country girl from the South, who has never spent six days of her life in a school-room, is employed in a Northern family to do menial work. The mistress of the household finds her ignorant and sometimes absolutely stupid, and instead of classing this girl where she belongs, as all races are divided into classes, she immediately arrives at the conclusion that because the girl hails from the South, she must be a fair specimen and a true representative of all the colored people in that section. And she further concludes that all this talk about the wonderful progress made by the Negro since the war is mere talk, having no foundation in fact, and that this talk is kept up in order that the people may be misled into subscribing their money for educational work.

I have talked with a great many white people on this subject, and they have, in almost every instance, expressed about the same sentiment I have given above. One lady, in Boston, Mass., said to me: "But colored people are so ignorant." I asked her with whom she was acquainted among colored people.

“Why,” said she, “we have employed colored help for years, and one colored woman has washed for our family ever since I was a child.” It will be seen that her conclusions were drawn from a very low level, and that her contact with colored people had always been limited to the poorer, working classes. Indeed, so general is the impression among white people that no real progress has been made by the ex-slaves, that at least seven out of every ten seem to think of the colored people as a worthless, inflexible element, incapable of mental, moral and other developments essential to a high state of civilization.

I think that I can safely say that the only white people who are willing to admit that there is a better class of colored people, are those who have either taught in their institutions, or have intimate friends engaged in that kind of work. Friends who are anxious to help the race, find that these wrong impressions have been so thoroughly established, that the educational work is very much hampered and interfered with from year to year; and the success of Southern schools, dependent on Northern philanthropy, has been very much hindered on account of the gloomy aspect given by Northern people visiting Southern cities. The contributions from the North to these schools, have been very meagre and, of course, the higher possibilities of negro education have not been reached. Enemies of the race, and those laboring under false impressions, are led to believe that the money invested in Southern Educational Institutions has been simply thrown away.

We cannot hope for a change for the better as long as colored people are only known as coachmen, waiters, cooks, and washerwomen.

I have called your attention to a very gloomy aspect of the Southern situation. But while the aspect is a gloomy one, it represents the true attitude of the American people, with a few exceptions. I have put forth this effort to set my friends right on this important question, and I sincerely believe that the time is not far distant when the white people will see to it that these Southern Institutions are guaranteed more liberal support and better encouragement. I see the colored people in a much brighter light and in a more hopeful condition than the men of my race who visit the South for the purpose of making superficial observations. And because I have found so many interesting "Evidences of Progress Among Colored People," I offer this as my apology for writing this book. The facts contained in this work have been gathered during sixteen years of actual labor and contact with the colored people in all parts of the United States. I have had to go deeper into the question, to secure my information, than merely to visit street-corners and hold casual conversation with the unfortunate and the unemployed, North or South.

When those who read this book take into consideration the fact that many of the characters herein mentioned started some thirty years ago without a dollar, without a home, and without education, except here and there a few who had, in some mys-



terious way, learned to read and write, they will, I am sure, be willing to admit that some progress has been made by the people in whose interest this book is published. I wish to make prominent four phases of the race question, namely: (1) The schools which have been built for colored people and managed by whites; (2) The schools managed by colored people; (3) The church work carried on among them, and (4) The business and professional development as the result of education.

I am well aware that, had it not been for the philanthropists who gave their money so freely at the close of the Civil War for the education of the freedmen, and the Christian and unselfish missionaries who went South to teach the ex-slaves, I would not have been able to present so many interesting and, in many cases, startling "Evidences of Progress Among Colored People." I want to mention most of the schools started by white friends. But I shall deal more at length and in greater detail with the school work carried on by the colored people themselves. There are many who are asking if the colored people are doing anything for themselves in an educational way. This question will be clearly answered in this book. I do not claim that colored people support entirely all of the schools managed by them, nor have the white people a right to expect that they should be able to do so, in so short a time. For my part, I shall feel that they will have accomplished a great deal if, in the next hundred years, they will have reached that point where they can support their own

schools and meet all the financial obligations involved. I have no doubt but that many who shall read this book will be, as I was, greatly surprised, yes, astonished; for some of the sketches read like romances more than the ordinary things of life.

I shall mention the names of one or more of the many men and women I have found engaged in all the pursuits and walks of life. I present in many cases the portraits of characters whose sketches appear, in order that the white people may make a study of their faces. Some, in fact many, of them are very dark. I mention this because I have been led to believe that it is the general opinion among Americans that quite a percentage of white blood runs through the veins of colored people who have proven their susceptibility to higher education. I believe, and I am confident, that the contents of this book will help me to demonstrate that the color of the skin, the texture of the hair, and the formation of the head, have nothing whatever to do with the development and expansion of the mind. I only hope that the white friends may be made to feel that the colored people are entitled to more consideration and ought to be given a better opportunity to fill the places for which they are being fitted, in the commercial and business life of this country.

Among the colored readers I hope to stimulate a greater interest in these institutions and thereby help to bring the race up to a higher educational and social level. In order that my book might not be too large, I had to omit a great many sketches of worthy per-

sons and institutions; but I tried to mention one or more persons engaged in the different branches of business and professions. So any who are omitted will please attribute it to a want of space and not a neglect or oversight on my part.

I shall feel that I have accomplished a good work if I have set before my readers food for earnest thought on the questions involved. In compiling this work, I have asked Mr. Chas. Alexander, who is indeed a bright and highly cultured young colored man, to assist me. I am sure the book will be read with all the more interest because of this fact.

G. F. RICHINGS.



# CONTENTS.

---

INTRODUCTION . . . . .	iii
PREFACE . . . . .	vii
CHAPTER I.	
BAPTIST SCHOOLS MANAGED BY WHITE PEOPLE . . . . .	17
CHAPTER II.	
BAPTIST SCHOOLS MANAGED BY COLORED PEOPLE . . . . .	41
CHAPTER III.	
CONGREGATIONAL SCHOOLS . . . . .	71
CHAPTER IV.	
EPISCOPAL SCHOOLS . . . . .	88
CHAPTER V.	
FRIENDS . . . . .	97
CHAPTER VI.	
METHODIST EPISCOPAL SCHOOLS . . . . .	103
CHAPTER VII.	
A. M. E. SCHOOLS . . . . .	122
CHAPTER VIII.	
A. M. E. ZION SCHOOL . . . . .	143
CHAPTER IX.	
PRESBYTERIAN SCHOOLS MANAGED BY WHITE PEOPLE . . . . .	154
CHAPTER X.	
PRESBYTERIAN SCHOOLS MANAGED BY COLORED PEOPLE . . . . .	158
CHAPTER XI.	
INDEPENDENT AND STATE SCHOOLS . . . . .	189
CHAPTER XII.	
ECKSTEIN NORTON UNIVERSITY . . . . .	218

	CHAPTER XIII.	
ATLANTA UNIVERSITY . . . . .		248
	CHAPTER XIV.	
SCHOOL WORK IN WASHINGTON, D. C. . . . .		254
	CHAPTER XV.	
NASHVILLE, TENN. . . . .		257
	CHAPTER XVI.	
ATLANTA, GA. . . . .		266
	CHAPTER XVII.	
FINE PENMEN . . . . .		271
	CHAPTER XVIII.	
COLORED LAWYERS . . . . .		278
	CHAPTER XIX.	
J. H. LEWIS AND OTHER BUSINESS MEN . . . . .		297
	CHAPTER XX.	
WALTER P. HALL AND OTHER SUCCESSFUL MERCHANTS . . . . .		316
	CHAPTER XXI.	
BANKS, INSURANCE COMPANIES, ETC. . . . .		334
	CHAPTER XXII.	
PATENTS AND OTHER BUSINESS INTERESTS . . . . .		339
	CHAPTER XXIII.	
COLORED EDITORS AND JOURNALISTS . . . . .		346
	CHAPTER XXIV.	
CHURCHES . . . . .		370
	CHAPTER XXV.	
HOSPITALS AND HOMES . . . . .		380
	CHAPTER XXVI.	
PROMINENT COLORED WOMEN . . . . .		399
	CHAPTER XXVII.	
CONCLUSION . . . . .		413
INDEX . . . . .		415

# EVIDENCES OF PROGRESS AMONG COLORED PEOPLE.

---

## CHAPTER I.

### BAPTIST SCHOOLS MANAGED BY WHITE PEOPLE.

IN 1865 four million colored people suddenly emerged from bondage, poor, ignorant, and in many cases with very crude notions of religion or morality. Not one-third of those who had arrived to years of understanding at that time can be found among the eight millions of colored population to-day. And consequently, the younger element of this race know little or nothing about the great conflict, the culmination of which brought to their fathers and mothers that boon of all human aspiration—liberty. “With the mutations of time in Egypt, a king arose who knew not Joseph. In these changes here, a new generation comes on, to whom occurrences of the past are but dim and sometimes distorted traditions.”

To my mind, the last generation has been characterized by greater conflicts and has been freighted with more thrilling events than any generation through which the history of this country has brought

us. Through ignorance, and sometimes indifference, we are in serious danger of depreciating the wonderful agencies that have been such potent factors in the growth and development of a people. It is, therefore, important that some close observer of events constantly keep before the people, in whose interest these factors have been set in operation, full accounts of all the developments, that the young may be inspired to noble aims and lofty endeavors.

While such a task is not an easy one, I feel it my duty to attempt its performance. All the data and every observation set forth in these chapters have been the result of personal investigation among the colored people. I shall give in this chapter a brief history of the schools conducted by white people of the Baptist denomination for the education of colored people. In this work the American Baptist Home Mission Society has expended since 1862 \$3,000,000. The value of school property acquired by the society amounts to \$900,000.

When before this society "came the vision of emancipated millions, desperately needy, in dire distress and full of forebodings, stretching forth their unshackled, but empty, unskilled and helpless hands for friendly aid and guidance," this society at once took them in and offered them shelter and comfort. The society has accomplished wonders for the colored people, and I am sure that the colored people appreciate all that it has done for them.

I shall begin my history of Baptist schools with Spelman Seminary.



## SPELMAN SEMINARY.

The history of Spelman Seminary reads like a romance. Beginning in 1881, in the gloomy basement of the Friendship Baptist Church, Atlanta, Ga., a church owned by the colored people, without any of the accessories needed for successful school work, with but two teachers, Miss S. B. Packard and Miss Harriet E. Giles, and with less than a dozen pupils, it has grown to be the largest and best equipped school for the training of colored girls in the United States.

The institution has a magnificent location, and all of the buildings are specially suited to its needs. Spelman has a large and able faculty of earnest, devoted teachers, an attendance of pupils numbered by the hundreds, a constituency of friends and patrons rapidly extending in numbers and interest, and has made for itself a large place in the educational forces of the South, and established a reputation of a very high order.

The question of the education of the colored people as a preparation for citizenship, just after the war, demanded careful thought and prompt treatment, and among the noble women who ventured into the South, fully equipped to do the service they felt was needed, were Miss S. B. Packard and Miss H. E. Giles. The Southern white people could not reasonably be expected to throw to the winds all their cherished traditions and preconceptions simply because they had acknowledged defeat at the hands of the Northern people. They could not even be ex-

pected to at once admit their former slaves into political fellowship, recognizing them as equals in all the rights of citizenship; nor could they be expected to provide schools for the education of these people. Out of a consideration of these facts, Northern people, moved by noble and unselfish impulses, made their way to the South and established these great institutions for the education of colored people.

Both Miss Packard and Miss Giles had made for themselves a reputation before moving from their homes in New England to Atlanta. They were identified with the Woman's Baptist Home Mission Society and had indicated their zeal for the promotion of the Society's interest in the most practical manner. The work done at Spelman is a practical Christian work, and the young ladies who graduate from that institution are the very best specimens of cultured and refined womanhood. This school is modeled after those of like grade established for white people. This should be the case with all Southern schools. There are required the same qualifications in the teachers, the same text-books, the same course of study, the same kinds of discipline that are found in similar institutions. There seems to be no point in the equipment or general management of these institutions where they can diverge safely from those which the history of education has shown to be most desirable and best adapted to their purpose. The grounds, buildings, furniture, libraries, text-books, apparatus, endowments of a Negro school in Georgia, should not differ in any re-

spect from the equipment of a similar institution for white pupils in Massachusetts.

Spelman Seminary is a power for good. It is to the colored women of the South all that Vassar is to the white women of the North.

ROGER WILLIAMS UNIVERSITY.

Roger Williams University was founded in 1863 by Rev. D. W. Phillips, D. D., who was for many years its president. Its present president is the Rev. Owen James, D. D. The total enrolment for 1896 was 222—122 young men and 100 young women. The school is beautifully situated in the suburbs of the city of Nashville, in the State of Tennessee.

Nashville has become the chief centre of education in the South, both for the white and colored people. No other city south of the Ohio offers so many advantages as the seat of an institution for higher learning. The University grounds lie close to the city limits, on the Hillsboro' turnpike, just beyond the Vanderbilt University. The location is high and airy, and commands an unsurpassed prospect of the city and surrounding country.

It is a school for both sexes. It has Collegiate, Biblical and Theological, Academic, Normal, English, Musical and Industrial Departments.

The Collegiate Department aims at a thorough liberal education which gives the student the possession of his faculties developed and trained, a general acquaintance with the broad principles of all human knowledge, and a preparation for a special study of

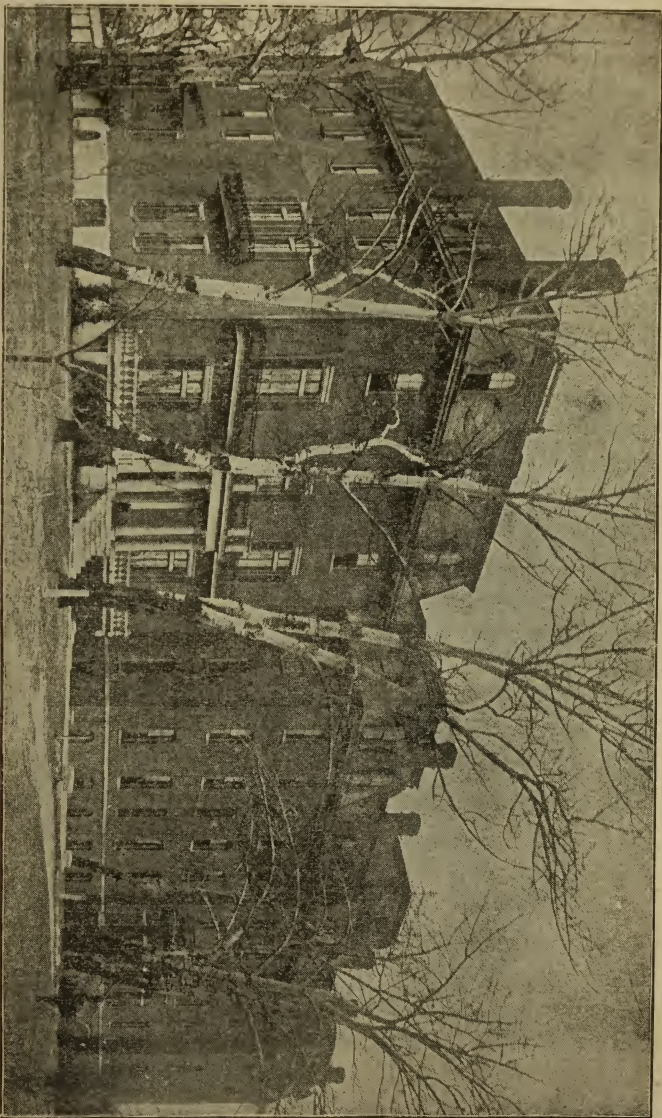
any of the learned professions. This department has two courses: the classical, leading to the degree of B. A., and the scientific, leading to the degree of B. S.

The Biblical and Theological Department has a general and special aim. Its general aim is to make the Bible a living book to each student. Every pupil in the school receives during his entire course a daily lesson in the Bible. Its special aim is to furnish better preachers of the Gospel and better pastors of the churches. Every year a "ministers' class" is conducted for ten weeks, beginning with the first day of January. Members of the class have three recitations daily. They may also attend such other classes as they can with profit to themselves.

The Academic Department prepares for college. It consists of a three years' course in classic and mathematic studies that link the English Department to the college work.

The Normal Department aims to furnish, for the public schools of the land, teachers that will raise the tone of education and make these schools more efficient. It consists of a three years course in subjects best adapted for this purpose.

The English Department aims to give the pupil a thorough drill in the elements of common intelligence. Reading, Writing, Arithmetic, Grammar, Geography, Spelling and History are taught by the best of teachers, so that the young people are prepared to take their places as citizens alongside of pupils of the most favored city schools. Parents who live in



Roger Williams University, Nashville, Tenn.

occupied by the school in the fall of 1874. It is a fine four-story building with basement, with accommodations for seventy-five students, and recitation rooms and rooms for the faculty. It cost about \$20,000. The walls from the foundation to the crowning were constructed by colored bricklayers under the supervision of a master workman, an ex-slave from Virginia, who purchased his own freedom before the war.

The instruction combines academic, normal and theological courses. In 1874 it was stated that "more than 500 freedmen have been pupils in Wayland Seminary." Eighty of these are spoken of as "eminently useful" in their field of labor. Maryland has fourteen honored laborers and Virginia more than forty from Wayland; while others are pastors of churches in New England and through intervening States, even to the remote southwest; and still others, teachers, three of the number being in the Indian Territory. The principal colored church in Baltimore, under the pastorate of Rev. Harvey Johnson, a former student in Wayland Seminary, has secured property valued at \$50,000, on which there is no indebtedness.

The location of Wayland is on the heights north of and overlooking the city of Washington. The property is worth about \$80,000. Endowment, \$20,000.

#### THE RICHMOND THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY.

The Richmond Theological Seminary, at Richmond, Va., is under the auspices of the American

Baptist Home Mission Society. The school was commenced in 1868, in Lumpkin's Slave Jail, and was first known as the Colver Institute. In 1876 it was incorporated as the Richmond Institute. Subsequently, the trustees and the officers of the American Baptist Home Mission Society decided to make it a school for ministers only, and, in 1886, the name was changed to the Richmond Theological Seminary.

For a number of years the average age of students was twenty-three: hence, the number of students has not been so large as in some other schools of the American Baptist Home Mission Society into which pupils were admitted.

At one time there were five different denominations represented in the school. Other denominations since then have established their own schools. Other local schools have been established in the State, where young men are doing preparatory work.

Of the work done since the president now in charge commenced his work, in 1868, the following statements may be made:

Of students there have been in attendance nearly 1,100; total preparing for the ministry, 540; total graduates with diplomas from Richmond Institute, 73; total graduates with degree of B. D. from Richmond Theological Seminary, 27.

Some of these graduates are now in charge of institutions of learning, others are professors in seminaries and universities. Six entered the foreign mission field. The former students of the Richmond

Theological Seminary are to be found from Canada to Texas and in lands far beyond the sea.

Fifty students, who answered letters addressed to them concerning their work done since leaving the school, report as follows: Churches organized, 170; Sunday schools established, 270; candidates baptized, 43,543.

Prof. J. E. Jones, D. D., Prof. G. R. Hovey, A. M., and Prof. D. N. Vassar, D. D., under the leadership of President Charles H. Corey, A. M., D. D., who has labored so earnestly for the upbuilding of the colored people at the South, justly deserve all the praise accorded them by the many colored citizens who are acquainted with the workings of the institution.

#### ATLANTA BAPTIST SEMINARY.

On the corner of Hunter and Elliott streets, in the city of Atlanta, Ga., there stands a smoke-begrimed and somewhat dilapidated brick building bearing the inscription, "American Baptist Home Mission Society, 1879." Directly in front of the building lies the shunting-yard of the Southern Railroad. The locality is one of the nosiest, dustiest and smokiest in the city. It was in this building, among these unfavorable surroundings, that the work of the Atlanta Baptist Seminary was carried on from 1879 till 1890.

In the old building no provision was made for dormitories. The students, most of whom were from the country, were left to find boarding-houses where they could, and besides living in close and crowded homes, where the atmosphere was not specially intel-



lectual and where the opportunities for quiet study were not great, they were, except for the few hours of school each day, beyond the control and watch-care of the teachers and exposed to the distractions and temptations of the city.

For twelve years prior to the year 1879 the Seminary had been located at Augusta, Ga., and was known as "The Augusta Institute."

Upon the death of Rev. Joseph T. Robert, LL. D., president for fourteen years, which occurred in 1884, Rev. Samuel Graves, D. D., was appointed. Dr. Graves was quick to see that the first requisite to the vigorous growth of the school was a transplanting. Accordingly, he set to work to secure ground and building. As the result of his efforts the present campus was secured and the present building erected, and in the spring of 1890 the Seminary bade farewell to the old building and its noisy neighbors and took up its abode in its new home.

The main building of the institution was erected in 1889 at a cost of \$27,000. In this beautiful building the visitor will find chapel, library, eight classrooms, president's apartments and rooms for six teachers, dormitory accommodation for about one hundred students, besides kitchen, dining-room and storerooms, laundry, printing office, workshop and boiler-room. Rev. George Sales is president.

#### SHAW UNIVERSITY.

Shaw University is beautifully located in the city of Raleigh, North Carolina, within ten minutes' walk

of the post-office and capitol. The grounds, upon which have been erected five large brick buildings and several of wood, are among the finest in the city, and include several acres. This institution furnishes by far the largest accommodations of any colored school in North Carolina, and, in the large number of advanced pupils, it is not surpassed by any colored school in the country.

This University has a unique, characteristic, and marvelous history. It is unique because of the opposition and obstacles encountered and overcome; characteristic, because of the wonderful faculty of its founder to bring about great things from limited resources; marvelous, when you compare the humble and insignificant beginning of a quarter of a century ago with the large plant of to-day, and the strong, spiritual, moral, and intellectual influences that are emanating therefrom throughout the "Old North State," and, in fine, the entire "Sunny South."

The institution had its birth in a little cabin scarcely ten by twenty feet and to Rev. H. M. Tupper is due the credit of its beginning as well as much of its growth.

#### BISHOP COLLEGE.

Bishop College is located in the city of Marshall, the county-seat of Harrison county, Texas. For beauty of situation, commodiousness of buildings, and completeness of outfit for the work, this institution is unsurpassed by any school for the colored people west of the Mississippi.

The exceptional healthfulness of the place is

evinced by the good health of the students during fourteen annual sessions. Only three deaths have occurred during the entire time.

Every needed arrangement is made for the comfort and advantage of the students. The dormitories are spacious and pleasant, the grounds are ample for recreation, and those who go there to live find all the advantages of a Christian home.

Students are required to bring evidence of good moral character, and those who come from other schools must bring satisfactory testimonials of character and standing in the institutions with which they have been connected.

Every student must understand that, in entering the school, he stands pledged to willing and cheerful conformity to the regulations prescribed by the faculty for its government.

This institution was founded in 1881. It now employs nine white teachers and seven colored. Total number of students in attendance daily about two hundred. Amount of money expended yearly for the support of the school, \$7,434.

#### BENEDICT COLLEGE.

In 1870 a desirable site for an institution for the education of colored people was found available at Columbia, S. C. As this was the capital of the State, and central, it was decided to locate it here. A noble woman in New England, Mrs. B. A. Benedict, of Providence, R. I., gave \$10,000 towards its purchase, the cost being \$16,000. The property con-

sisted of nearly eighty acres of land. In honor of the deceased husband of the donor, Dea. Stephen Benedict, brother of David Benedict, the historian, the Board called the school "Benedict Institute."

It was opened December 1, 1870, under the charge of Rev. Timothy S. Dodge, as principal. The first pupil was a colored preacher, sixty years old. In October, 1887, Rev. Lewis Colby succeeded Mr. Dodge under appointment of the Board.

Upon his resignation in 1879, Rev. E. J. Goodspeed, D. D., was appointed. He entered upon his work in October, continuing until his death, in the summer of 1881. Rev. C. E. Becker was selected as his successor and went to Columbia in October, 1882, and is at this writing the president of the institution.

During 1879-80, Rev. Lewis Colby, deeply impressed with the need of better accommodations, especially for girls, devoted his time without compensation, and with the approval of the Board, to raising \$5,000 for a girls' building. This amount being secured, together with an additional offering from Mrs. Benedict, two frame buildings were erected in 1881. Towards the furnishing of the buildings, the colored people of the State gave over \$1,600. The girls' building is known as "Colby Hall." Better quarters for the young men are greatly needed. By special act of the South Carolina Legislature, through the efforts of President Becker and the co-operation of leading Baptists, the institution in 1882 was exempted from taxation.

## LELAND UNIVERSITY.

Leland University was founded in 1870 for the higher education of such men and women as desired to fit themselves for Christian citizenship, either as ministers, teachers, or tradesmen. It is open to all persons who are fitted to enjoy its advantages, without distinction of race, color, or religious opinions. The University owes its existence to the late Holbrook Chamberlain, Esq., of Brooklyn, N. Y., who erected the buildings, assisted in its management, and at his death left to it the bulk of his property, about \$100,000, as an endowment fund, the interest of which goes to the payment of teachers.

The University has a library and reading-room, which is supplied with the leading journals and periodicals of the day.

There is a Literary Society, the "Philomathean," composed of young men and young women, which holds weekly meetings for mutual improvement.

The students also constitute a recognized branch of the International Young Men's Christian Association and of the National Society of Christian Endeavor.

Edward Cushing Mitchell, A. M., D. D., the president, is well supported by a corps of earnest, faithful teachers.

The University is situated on St. Charles avenue, New Orleans, La., and its retirement from the crowded part of the city renders it peculiarly adapted to study.

## HARTSHORN MEMORIAL COLLEGE.

This institution was chartered by the Legislature of Virginia, March 13, 1884, with full collegiate and university powers.

Hartshorn Memorial College is located at the west end of Leigh street, Richmond, Va. The grounds comprise eight and one-half acres, well elevated, and shaded in part by a belt of native forest trees. The object of the institution is to train colored women for practical work in the broad harvest of the world.

The president, Rev. Lyman B. Tefft, D. D., claims that among the millions of colored women in the United States there is the same need and the same field for trained and cultured Christian service as among the whites. Life for them has the same meaning as for any other race. They have the same social, intellectual and spiritual necessities. They are a people essentially by themselves. There is, therefore, for the educated colored woman, the same wide and ready field of Christian work and influence as for any others.

## THE MATHER INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL.

This school is located on a bluff in the suburbs of Beaufort, S. C. It was established just after the war, by Mrs. Rachel C. Mather, of Boston, Mass., who is still its principal, assisted by six other white teachers.

Mrs. Mather was a teacher in the public schools of Boston during the Civil War, and just after the conflict was over she went South to do the work of

her life. The history of her efforts are interesting in every detail and inspires the reader with an appreciation for the noble work of a noble woman.

Mrs. Mather conducts an orphanage in connection with the school, and during the twenty-seven years of her labors in this section, a great many orphan children have been cared for and trained from childhood to noble manhood and womanhood.

It is the aim of this school to reach the homes of the common people and develop the good qualities in the young men and young women of the race.

I regard this work as being one of the most important schools in the South. This lady has borne all the cares, anxieties and difficulties engendered in this peculiar work for these many years, with remarkable fortitude and courage.

#### BIBLE AND NORMAL INSTITUTE.

The Bible and Normal Institute was incorporated in 1887. Rev. H. R. Traver has been its principal for six years. There are three white and four colored teachers employed, and the school is doing a splendid work for humanity.

#### ALLENDALE SCHOOL.

Allendale School is a small school, conducted by Miss Sarah E. Owen, at Allendale, S. C. It is quite young, but the future for it is bright. Miss Owen is a hard worker, and I expect to hear from this school in the near future as one of the great schools of the South.

## DAWES ACADEMY.

Dawes Academy is located at Berwin, I. T. Rev. Geo. Horne, principal. This school has an average attendance of about 100. It is developing rapidly. Rev. Horne is assisted by three teachers.

## JACKSON COLLEGE.

This institution was founded at Natchez, Miss., in 1877, and transferred to Jackson in 1884. Rev. L. G. Barrett is the president. The college property comprises fifty-two acres of land, and buildings are valued at \$35,000. It is a school that is very much needed in Mississippi. The annual expense of the institution is \$4,310.

## FIRESIDE SCHOOLS.

While traveling through the South some years ago, I met Joannah Moore, an old lady at Baton Rouge, La., who was conducting what she called "fireside schools." This lady has labored in the South for over thirty years, teaching colored women in their homes. Her work has been confined to married women, many of them fifty and sixty years of age. She teaches them how to read the Bible and to attend to their religious duties. Miss Moore's work has been well received in Louisiana, where she has spent most of her time. She has been outrageously treated by the white people, in various sections; having been driven from place to place; but she still continues to work, and the results of her efforts have



been the most gratifying. Hundreds of old women have been taught to read and write by Joannah Moore, and many hundreds have been trained to live better lives on account of her noble work.

STORER COLLEGE—FREE-WILL BAPTISTS.

At Harper's Ferry, W. Va., within easy reach of the very spot where John Brown, the martyr, met his death, stands Storer College. The beautiful valley of the Shenandoah could not contain anything that would add more to its beauty than this splendid institution of learning.

This school has a most interesting history. Just after the Civil War, when the glare of cannon and the din of gun had faded away, this school was started.

The school is conducted by the Free-will Baptists.

In February of 1867, President O. B. Cheney visited Mr. John Storer, of Sanford, Me., in behalf of Bates College. Although not a Free-will Baptist, Mr. Storer was deeply interested in the history and aims of the denomination. During the conversation he said to Dr. Cheney: "I have determined to give \$10,000 to some society which will raise an equal amount toward the founding of a school in the South for the benefit of the colored people. I should prefer that your denomination have this money, only that I fear that they will not or can not meet my condition. I am old and I desire to see the school started before I die; so as you came I was about writing to the American Missionary Association, making them this

proposal, and I am confident they will accept and rapidly advance the project."

In reply Dr. Cheney pleaded that he be allowed to make an effort. He told him of the Southern enterprise, of its needs, and added: "A school there is just what we must have in order to carry forward the work. We shall feel that God has heard our prayers and is blessing our labor if you will give us your support. You may set your own time—one year, six months, or less—*only let us try.*"

Mr. Storer came to a favorable decision before twelve o'clock that night.

Monday, Oct. 2, 1867, Storer College commenced its noble work—the outcome of which eternity alone can truly unfold. It began with nineteen pupils (from the immediate vicinity) and with one assistant teacher, Mrs. M. W. L. Smith, of Maine, under Mr. Brackett as principal. The school opened in the government building—known as the "Lockwood House"—and this one building served for dwelling-house, school and church.

The efforts to obtain a gift of this property were now redoubled. Dr. James Calder of Harrisburg, Pa., was especially active in furthering this project. Finally, through the earnest support of Mr. Fessenden in the Senate and of Gen. Garfield in the House, a bill to this effect passed Congress Dec. 3, 1868, and the four buildings, with seven acres of land, worth about \$30,000, became the property of the institution. Had this failed, the site of the school would have been at the Bolivar Farm. As it was,

the farm, through cultivation and sale of lots, largely assisted in supporting the school during its infancy.

In September of 1867 the Freedmen's Bureau donated \$500, which was used in making needed repairs, and soon after the school opened, paid over the promised \$6,000 to a temporary Stock Company organized under the laws of West Virginia. But the "Bureau" did far more than it promised, and as long as it existed ceased not to render generous and efficient aid. Among its further benefactions were \$4,000 to renovate the shattered government buildings, and about \$1,500 toward the running expenses. Altogether, including about \$4,000 for the erection, in 1868, of Lincoln Hall—a boarding-hall for boys—the Freedmen's Bureau contributed \$18,000 toward the upbuilding of Storer College. How the institution could have flourished or even lived without this external aid, it is difficult to realize, for the denomination was heavily freighted with the needs of other important enterprises.

The school is now in a flourishing condition and is doing a noble and elevating work in behalf of civilization.

Crowning, as they do, the heights of Harper's Ferry, the buildings of Storer College are conspicuous objects in every direction. A passing allusion should be made to the wondrous scenery which surrounds Storer College—to witness which, Thomas Jefferson wrote: "It were worth a journey across the Atlantic." And the most unappreciative observer can

but feel that the outspread grandeur and beauty must exert an elevating influence.

The institution has three departments—Preparatory, Normal, and Classical. It has had over 1,200 different pupils, has sent out more than 300 teachers and about 30 ministers. In one year its students have numbered 232, and both total and average attendance are constantly increasing. In 1875 a summer term for teachers was inaugurated. Its session holds through June and July, and it is greatly appreciated by those whose only opportunity for further study and progress is at this time.

No one can visit Harper's Ferry without coming away overflowing with wonder and enthusiasm. One stands abashed before the brave spirit, the devotion and never-mentioned sacrifices of our toilers there.

## CHAPTER II.

### BAPTIST SCHOOLS MANAGED BY COLORED PEOPLE.

IN this chapter I shall deal with the Baptist schools managed by colored people. Many of these schools have had a very hard struggle; but by the patriotism and race pride of the colored people, they have been constantly growing and developing, until to-day they are among the very best educational institutions in this country.

I open this chapter with a brief sketch of "The Western College," located at Macon, Mo., because I regard it as one of the best schools of the kind in the West.

#### THE WESTERN COLLEGE.

One of the best institutions in the West for the education of Negroes is The Western College located at Macon, Mo. Since it was founded, in January, 1890, its growth has been extraordinary, and to-day (1896) its temporary buildings are crowded with earnest young men and women anxious to secure a Christian education. Believing that religious principles should underlie all true education, the Negro Baptists of Missouri, several years prior to 1890, had in mind the establishment of a Christian institution in which ministers might receive biblical training and where hundreds of men and women might be

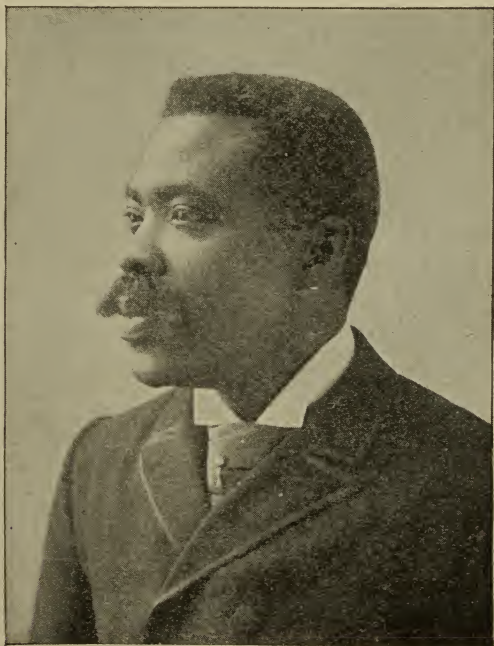
educated and thoroughly trained for teaching and other useful pursuits in life. They realized that the Christian college is one of the greatest forces in the aid of Christianity, inasmuch as its great aim is to build up a character in accord with the principles of God's Word. When first opened, the school was conducted in rented quarters at Independence, Mo., for a part of two sessions. In the Fall of 1891 the Board of Trustees purchased twelve acres of land, conveniently located within the city limits, at a cost of \$4,000. The school was opened here in January, 1892. At present two buildings are occupied, but the growth of the school has rendered these wholly inadequate for the demands of the work. The colored Baptists themselves have raised a large amount of money for paying on the property, for current expenses and for building purposes. In this work they have been kindly assisted by The Home Mission Society of New York, which has contributed annually toward the payment of teachers. But for its timely aid, the work, so well begun, must have suffered.

Located as this school is, in the northern part of Missouri, it has a large territory from which to draw. Students have matriculated from Kansas, Iowa, Nebraska, Mississippi and Alabama. With enlarged facilities in the way of commodious buildings and apparatus, the power of this institution in the development of the Negro race in Missouri and the West will be beyond calculation. In view of these facts the college should receive

substantial encouragement from those who are philanthropically inclined.

PROF. E. L. SCRUGGS, B. D.

Realizing that the lives of public men are in some



PROF. E. L. SCRUGGS, B. D.

sense the property of the world, and also that true lives are not lived for self, but for humanity, it affords the writer pleasure to speak of one of Missouri's noble sons, President Enos L. Scruggs, B. D., one

who has risen by gradual steps to the position he now holds, overcoming many flinty obstacles to progress. He is an example of a self-made man. Having been left both motherless and fatherless early in life, he was left to combat with the world without the loving and tender care and helpful influences of a mother. By great perseverance and earnest efforts he completed with credit the course of study at Lincoln Institute, Jefferson City, Mo.

Early in life he professed a hope in Christ, and feeling that he was called to the work of the ministry, he prepared himself by a course of study in the Union Baptist Theological Seminary, Morgan Park, Ill., which has recently become "The Divinity School" of the University of Chicago, graduating from there with honor with the degree of B. D. He accepted a call immediately to the Second Baptist Church, of Ann Arbor, Mich. Ever seeking to go higher and higher intellectually, he availed himself of the opportunities afforded him at the University of Michigan. After a very successful pastorate of twenty-eight months, he resigned October 1, 1892, to accept the Presidency of the Western College, where he has most creditably filled the position ever since, doing a noble work in this field. He is building a monument by his earnest efforts and faithfulness to duty that will always be an honor to him, to the race and to the denomination. As he is a young man and constantly striving for richer and better results, we wish for him continued success and that no record will reveal greater riches than his,



and that his may present to all a heritage of heroic deeds.

MRS. WILLIAM SCOTT.

On the 21st day of January, 1855, in the slave quarters, on the farm of William Carpenter, in Clinton county, Mo., was born a little girl. Mr. Carpenter, though a slaveholder, was a very kind and indulgent master, and from the day the above child opened its eyes he determined that she should have an education. At an early age she was a fair scholar, and while only a child was an assistant teacher in a freedman school. In her eleventh year she took an active part in church and Sabbath-school work. For twenty years she has taught in the public school, proving a very successful teacher. Always being of a missionary spirit, Mrs. Scott has assiduously followed the various lines of mission work for the betterment of the Negro race. She is a lover and defender of her people.

About three years ago Mrs. Scott was employed by the Negro Baptist State Convention, of Missouri, to labor as a missionary and to solicit funds for the Western College, located at Macon. For this work she has shown an exceptional fitness. Her knowledge of human nature, her pleasing address, her tact and business sagacity combine and clothe her with that power and persuasiveness that begets confidence in the cause she advocates and calls forth assistance. Hundreds of dollars have been collected by her and applied directly to the needs of the school. Not alone is Madam Scott known as a successful finan-

cial agent in Missouri and adjoining States, but her eloquence has been heard by thousands in Missouri, Iowa, Kansas and Illinois in defence of her race. Her lecture on "The Negro and the Five Facts He



MRS. WILLIAM SCOTT.

Has Proved" never fails to awaken interest and to stir sympathetic hearts. One from hundreds of press notices may here be given showing the effect of the utterances of this gifted lady orator. *The Daily Telegraph*, of Dubuque, Iowa, has this to say: "Mrs.

William Scott, who has spent several weeks in the city, left to-day. She has given a number of lectures here and has awakened a new interest among our people in behalf of her race, their education and evangelization. Mrs. Scott has been greeted by large audiences, whom she has electrified by her logic, eloquence and songs. She has made a host of friends."

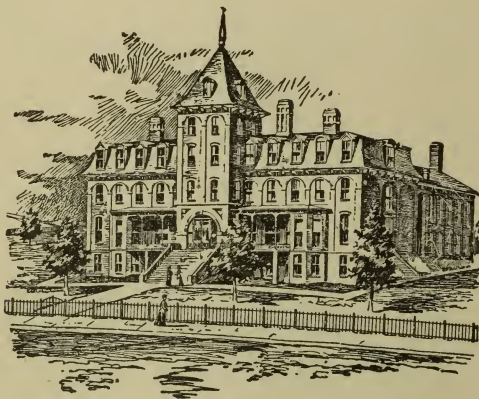
As a young institution, the Western College is in need of just such vigorous work as is being done by Mrs. Scott. Buildings, apparatus and endowment are in great demand and it is the great aim and burning desire of this tireless worker, that she may see these needy conditions, upon which the success of the school so largely depends, met. May her earnest and eloquent appeals be heard by those who have planted themselves on the side of progress and who are anxious for the emancipation of the Negro from ignorance and superstition.

#### VIRGINIA BAPTIST SEMINARY.

The Virginia Seminary was founded by the Virginia Baptist State Convention during its annual session of May, 1887, at Alexandria, Va., and was incorporated February 24, 1888, by an act of the General Assembly. The aim of the Seminary is to give a thorough and practical education to the colored youth. Under the provisions of the charter a committee was appointed to purchase suitable grounds, which committee purchased the present site at Lynchburg. The corner-stone was laid in July, 1888. The

school was opened January 13, 1890. The property is held in trust by a Board of Managers for the Virginia Baptist State Convention. The school is supported by the colored Baptists of Virginia, who number more than 200,000.

At the time this sketch was written the valuation of the entire property of the institution was estimated



VIRGINIA BAPTIST SEMINARY, LYNCHBURG, VA.

at \$40,000. The enrolment of students for 1896 numbered 200. The development of this institution has been most creditable to the Baptists of the State of Virginia.

The following compose the faculty of this institution for 1896 :

Prof. Gregory W. Hayes, A. M., President, Prof. Bernard Tyrrell, A. M., Prof. J. M. Arter, A. M., Prof. U. S. G. Patterson, George Moore, Mrs. Mittie E. Tyler, Miss Lula E. Johnson, R. Lee Hemmings,

Lewis W. Black, Miss Carrie L. Callaway, Walter W. Johnson, Miss Minnie Norvell.

The chairman of the Board of Managers is Rev. R. Spiller; secretary, Rev. P. F. Morris.

Rev. P. F. Morris, D. D., was the first president of the Seminary, but on account of failing health he resigned the position before the institution had been completed.

PROF. GREGORY W. HAYES, A. M.

When President G. W. Hayes was appointed to take charge of the work, he had to start under many disadvantages, a depleted treasury on the part of the Baptist State Convention, and with no available sources from which financial aid could readily be procured. By his zeal and enterprise a large building now crowns one of the most beautiful hills in the vicinity of Lynchburg.

Prof. Gregory W. Hayes was born of slave parents in Amelia county, Va., September 8, 1862. He graduated from Oberlin, one of the first institutions of learning in the State of Ohio, in the class of '88 and was elected to the chair of pure mathematics in the Virginia Normal and Collegiate Institute, which position he held for three years. He was the first president of the National Baptist Educational Convention for the United States and was commissioner-in-chief from Virginia for the Southern Inter-State Exposition. He was elected president of Virginia Seminary in 1891.

In young men like Prof. Hayes rests the future of the race. He is an able orator, and whenever he

speaks to a body of people he enlightens them. The future before him is bright. Modest, unassuming,



PROF. GREGORY W. HAYES, A. M.

brilliant, he stands tip-toe upon the threshold of success and justice bids him enter.

ARKADELPHIA ACADEMY.

The Arkadelphia Academy was organized Aug. 15, 1890, as Arkadelphia Industrial College. In 1892 the name was changed to the Arkadelphia

Academy, and it was made tributary to the Arkansas Baptist College at Little Rock, Ark. The school had few friends and no money when started; but in 1896 the property was valued at \$12,000.

F. L. Jones, A. M., is the principal. The object of the school is to train workers for the Sabbath school and other departments of church and Christian work; to this end every person in the school is required to study the Bible, as the Bible is the foundation of all instruction given, and with it go all the cognate studies. The institution is located at Arkadelphia, Arkansas.

#### THE FLORIDA INSTITUTE.

The history of "The Florida Institute," at Live Oak, Fla., is interwoven with every effort of the colored Baptists of the State. As early as 1868, when the colored Baptist churches in Florida were very few, the fathers of the church in that section took the initiatory steps toward the establishment of this institution.

After much deliberation Live Oak was chosen as the place of location. About three and a half acres of land, with an incomplete building, originally intended for a court house, were purchased at a cost of \$2,000. This money was raised by the colored Baptists of Florida. The final payment was made in 1876. The school was incorporated the same year. The school was opened October 1, 1860. Rev. J. L. A. Fish was the first president. He was assisted in the work by his wife and other teachers from the North.

Under his wise management the school rose rapidly, against many odds, and took rank among the best of its kind in the State. His administration lasted ten years, during which time the school developed into a power for good, and its influence became far-reaching. Many of the ablest teachers and ministers of the State were trained in this institution. Others, who have made success in business and in professions, received their training in the Florida Institute.

In 1882 a two-story frame building for the accommodation of girls was erected. In 1884 additional grounds and a building for a boys' dormitory were purchased, making in all about ten acres of land, a school building, two dormitories, and the president's residence. Total valuation, about \$15,000.

From 1882 to 1887 Dr. Fish edited and published *The Florida Baptist*, the denominational State organ. The work was done chiefly by the students. Also in the Institute's printing office the work of printing the minutes of the State Convention and the various associations was conducted for several years. *The Florida Institute Messenger* is now published monthly by the school.

The library of the school contains about 1,000 volumes, many of which are of great value.

The annual enrolment averages about 125. Many of the students are from the best families, and represent every part of the State, and some from other States.

The courses of study embrace the Normal Preparatory, Academic, Theological, and Industrial.

About twenty acres of land near the school are



rented at moderate cost, making in all about twenty-five acres cultivated by the students under the direction of a competent professor.

The religious character of the school is a marked feature.

PROF. H. B. LAWRENCE.

Prof. Lawrence, of Massachusetts, served as president during the school year 1890-1891. Rev. M. W. Gilbert was appointed to succeed him in 1891. His administration lasted one year. This year (1896), for the first time, the entire faculty is colored.

October 1, 1892, Rev. G. P. McKinney was appointed president, and now serves his fourth year.

The school is enshrined in the hearts of the colored Baptists of Florida. This is evidenced by the large and liberal contributions they make annually for its support.

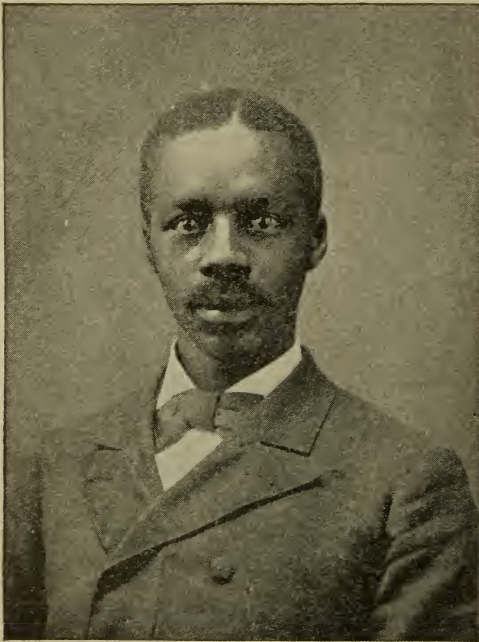
REV. GEO. P. MCKINNEY.

In May of 1892, Rev. George P. McKinney was called upon to take the presidency of this institution, the same school in which he began his student life ten years previous.

As president of Florida Institute, pastor of the African Baptist Church, president of Florida Baptist Congress, corresponding secretary State Convention, vice-president State Teachers' Association, and vice-president of the Sunday-school State Convention, he has indicated his fitness and ability.

His field of labor is the State of Florida, and as a

bold defendant of truth, virtue and morality, he feels himself specially appointed to attack the wrong wherever it is found. By his bold and unmitigating attacks he does not always receive compliments



REV. GEO. P. MCKINNEY.

from the assaulted. He teaches the young men under his care to stand by the right even though you be left alone in doing so. In giving this advice to his students, with a serious look into the future, zealous that they should rise up and bless the world, his

profound earnestness discloses the fact that he is a man *who knows what he wants and goes straight to his goal.*

STATE UNIVERSITY.

The State University of Louisville, Ky., is the oldest, largest and most influential institution in the State owned and operated by the colored people.

This institution is the outcome of a general discussion which followed the close of the war, among the colored people, as to the best means of elevating the race and teaching true citizenship. In these discussions the Baptists were foremost, and took the first steps looking forward to bringing about some of the wise suggestions made by those who had spent their lives as slaves and had just been given the rights of American citizens by the Emancipation Proclamation of Abraham Lincoln.

A call for a convention issued by the leading Baptist ministers to be held in August, 1865, at the Fifth Street Baptist Church, Louisville, Ky., was responded to by a large delegation.

Annual meetings were held at such times and places as agreed upon by each annual gathering. In 1869, the necessity for fostering an institution where colored men and women could obtain a Christian education was brought up and practical steps were taken to perfect the organization.

The session held at Lexington, Ky., made application to the State Legislature for a charter. This petition was granted by a charter to the General Asso-

ciation of Colored Baptists, authorizing them to establish a school in the State.

The purchase of ground and the erection of an edifice was the next thing to receive attention. Subscriptions were taken by the leaders, and collections raised in all the churches. It resulted in Old Fort Hill at Frankfort being purchased, but it was found that it could not be utilized for the purpose for which it was bought, and it was sold.

Contributions were raised, the trustees were kept busy looking out for another site, a few young and active men were members of the Board and rendered good service. Among them was William H. Steward, who was employed in the Louisville post-office as carrier, and a representative of his race.

In February, 1879, the school was opened by Rev. E. P. Marrs, with his brother, H. C. Marrs, as assistant, and the attendance was large. Mr. Steward was elected Chairman of the Board of Trustees. Thus the work progressed and students came in from all parts of the State. At the close of the first year the work looked encouraging.

William H. Steward is termed the pioneer of colored Baptists in Kentucky. This distinction he has won by personal attention to the religious and educational work. In order that the new institution meet with success, he has given hundreds of dollars at a time to assist in prosecuting the work of this University.

Through the efforts of Mr. Steward, the State University is the great institution that it is to-day.

It was through his efforts that the services of the late Rev. William J. Simmons, D. D., as president of the institution, and also that the present president, Rev. Charles L. Purce, D. D., were secured.

The faculty of State University is composed of some of the best educated men and women of the country. It consists of Rev. C. L. Purce, D. D., President, Theology and Philosophy; Prof. R. S. Wilkinson, A. M., Languages and Political Science; Prof. W. H. Huffman, A. B., Mathematics and Natural Sciences; Prof. A. G. Gilbert, M. D., English and Hygienic Science; Prof. L. M. Seeley, English and History; Prof. L. V. Jones, English and Cognate Branches; Mrs. M. E. Steward, Music; Mrs. F. R. Givens, Art; Mrs. M. B. Wallace, Matron.

This institution is well supported by the colored people of the State and its work is deserving of high praise.

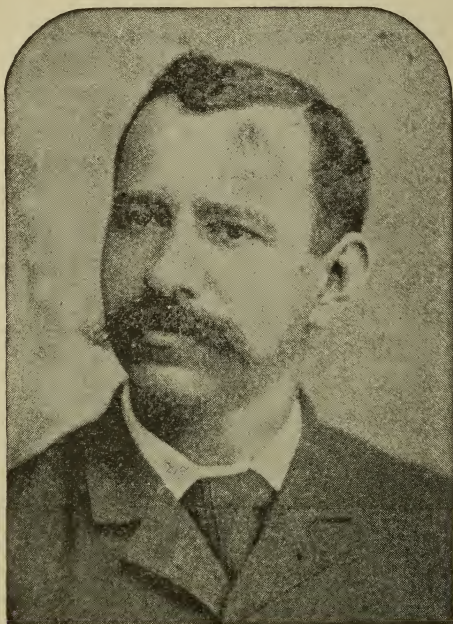
REV. CHARLES L. PURCE, A. B., D. D.

Dr. Purce is one of the best known educators in this country. He was for ten years president of the Selma University, located at Selma, Ala. He accepted the presidency in 1894, and has done good work for the elevation of the denomination.

He succeeded in paying off the debt of Selma University of \$8,000, and by his pluck and perseverance he made many additions to the school and improved the system of education in it. He is a man of good common sense as well as of high mental attainments. He never allows himself to suffer defeat

under any circumstances. As a leader among the colored people, he is highly esteemed and acknowledged.

The following letter from Mrs. M. C. Reynolds,



REV. CHARLES L. PURCE, A. B., D. D.,  
*President of State University, Louisville, Ky.*

corresponding secretary of the New England Women's Home Mission Society, of Boston, Mass., will show in what light Dr. Purce is regarded by noble white people in the North :

“ Dr. Purce is highly esteemed by me. I visited his

work, in Selma, Ala., and I liked him very much. He is one of the few colored men who now are fitted to lead. So many are impetuous, sensitive, not well balanced. So many fail to see that it takes time to bring order out of this race chaos. Patience is what is needed. Some have it, some have it not. Some are far-sighted and are willing to bide God's time ; these are the leaders."

The corps of competent instructors under Dr. Purce at State University are busily engaged daily in the theological, college, normal, grammar, art, music, sewing and printing departments, preparing young men and young women for future usefulness.

Never before in the history of Kentucky were there so many boys and girls, men and women, striving to get an education. And this desire has been inspired by the noble life and character of Rev. C. L. Purce.

#### WALKER BAPTIST INSTITUTE.

This progressive institution, located in Augusta, Ga., took its name from the Walker Baptist Association, under whose auspices it exists. It may not be uninteresting to state, at this point, that the association itself was named for the lamented Rev. Joseph Walker, for whom the colored people, in the dark days of slavery, paid \$1,000 to secure his freedom, in order that he might study and the better preach to them the way of earth and the path to heaven. Among his younger colleagues may be mentioned Revs. Nathan Walker, now living at the age of ninety, Henry Walker, Alfred Young, Robert

Whitehead, Robert Kelsey and Peter Walker—the last mentioned is still alive, but inactive.

This rank is extended and assisted by the younger apostles of the founder of the association, Revs. T. J. Hornsby, W. G. Johnson, C. T. Walker, D. D., H. C. Lane, A. L. D'Antignac, Joseph T. Young, R. J.



WALKER BAPTIST INSTITUTE.

Johnson, C. S. Wilkins, W. A. McCloud, J. W. Whitehead, G. J. Campbell; Deacons J. H. Hankinson, D. T. Thomas, M. B. Boston, S. A. Allen, A. Feeling; Profs. S. Y. Pope and Joseph A. Walker, and a membership of 6,000. These younger brethren, with their wives, evince the spirit of their fathers.

For the last few years the work has made rapid strides forward, winning the patronage of Baptists in



both the city and adjoining counties, even in South Carolina. This is due mainly to the long-felt need of a Baptist institution at this Baptist center, its commodious building for literary work, its superior course of study taught, and the management by its trustees and principal. Two classes have graduated, and the young people are leading useful lives as teachers and preachers. The present senior class numbers seven. The entire enrolment to date is ninety-eight. The Walker Baptist Institute aims at Christian education and the perpetuity of the church which gave it birth. It aims at the highest good of man at home and abroad. Its course of study is academic, and, since this is the golden mean between the common school and the higher and professional institutions of learning, it aims at a happy combination of quality and quantity. Its management is in hearty accord with higher training as the shortest and safest route to successful leadership in literary or professional life. It has no alternative if the academic work has been wisely done. But, for that vast majority who cannot, for any reason, pass through a good college, the secondary education of our academies must serve great good to young men. Hence, Walker Baptist Institute would like to be the best secondary school extant. It aims to demonstrate the capacity of the Negro as an executive and to teach the same. The main support of this work is derived from the following organizations for stated purposes: The American Baptist Home Mission Society, the Walker Baptist Association, the Home

Board of the Southern Baptist Convention, while a small part of the current expense is met by tuition fees and subscriptions by a few friends. All of the present help fails to meet the crying necessities, caused by a change of location, with the attendant conditions of the change by increased facilities, and partial loss by fire of old quarters in a town thirty miles away. Without endowment, local or State aid, the progress is necessarily retarded. Grateful as the management and constituents are to its benefactors, North and South, there are threatening dangers which can only be overcome by the assistance of philanthropists and sympathizers with this newer departure in education by Negroes. There is pressing need of money to clear the property of debt; for the erection of dormitories, salary for competent teachers, student aid, books for library, apparatus, modern school furniture—in fact, all that a new school without money and rich friends can need.

REV. GEORGE AUGUSTUS GOODWIN.

Rev. Goodwin is an energetic young man who is doing great good in Georgia. He is now completing his fourth year as the principal of Walker Institute. He has devoted sixteen years to educational work in such schools as Eddy High School, Milledgeville, Ga., Union Academy, Gainesville, Fla., Livingstone College, Salisbury, N. C., and the Atlantic Baptist Seminary, combating with competition and sometimes poverty. He is winning a warm place in the hearts of the citizens of his State.



REV. GEORGE AUGUSTUS GOODWIN.

ARKANSAS BAPTIST COLLEGE.

This school is located at Little Rock, Ark. It was originated by the colored Baptists, in their convention in session at Hot Springs, August, 1884. In the following autumn, school was begun and operated as "The Baptist Institute," using the Mt. Zion house of worship in this city as its first schoolroom. In 1885 Mt. Pleasant house of worship was secured. In that same year, with the aid of

Rev. Harry Woodsmall, articles of association were drawn up, and the Institute was legally organized and incorporated under the laws of the State, and known henceforth as the Arkansas Baptist College, with capital stock of \$50,000, divided up into shares of \$50 each, payable in instalments of \$10 a year.

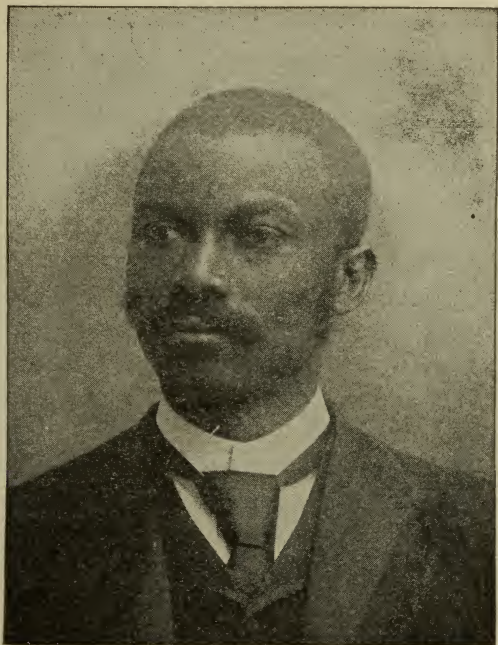
While the "Pastors' Course" was the most prominent feature of the school to begin with, this served as a nucleus around which popular interest collected and grew, and as fast as possible Literary Courses of study were developed and taught, and students from different parts of the State increased in attendance every year, until now the institution has grown in numbers, work and workers, to a very favorable comparison with other colleges in the South.

The spirit of the school is decidedly of a missionary nature. It was established, more than for anything else, to aid teachers and preachers in a higher fitness for their work. Indeed, it aims to specially train preachers and teachers on moral questions, religious obligations and spiritual work. But it also aims to give liberal education in those branches of science, arts, literature and language commonly taught in American colleges, and to give practical training in the industrial and business features of lifework. It is quite unpretentious in all its work, aiming to be, rather than to seem.

The school owns one block, in the southwest part of the city. This property was bought by the colored people at a cost of \$5,000. The site is high and desirable, overlooking its surroundings in every direction.

PROF. J. A. BOOKER, A. M.

Rev. Joseph A. Booker is the president of this school, and his services are highly appreciated by the citizens of the State.



PROF. J. A. BOOKER, A. M.

WATERS' NORMAL INSTITUTE.

Waters' Normal Institute, located at Winton, N. C., was incorporated in 1887. Rev. C. S. Brown is its principal. Four colored teachers are employed in this school and excellent work is being done. Rev.

Brown has, by energy and determination, built up this work, and as some of the evidences of the thoroughness of the instruction given, a large number of teachers, holding first grade certificates have gone out of this school to teach in the public schools of Hertford and adjacent counties. The Baptists in



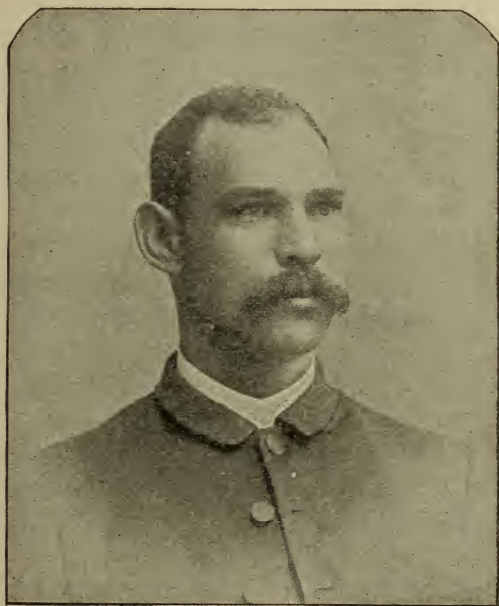
WATERS' NORMAL INSTITUTE.

Eastern North Carolina appreciate his executive ability and they render him hearty support in his enterprise.

REV. CALVIN S. BROWN, A. B.

Rev. C. S. Brown is an interesting character. He was born of slave parents. He became a teacher in one of the public schools of Salisbury, N. C., at the age of fifteen, having stood an examination before the school board of that city and received a first grade

certificate. In 1880 he entered Shaw University for the purpose of studying theology. Six years later he graduated and was valedictorian of his class. He is not only an active man as the principal of the Waters' Normal Institute, but is the successful pastor



REV. CALVIN S. BROWN, A. B.

of a large Baptist church at Pleasant Plains, in Hertford county, near Winton, N. C. At one time he held four churches with an aggregate membership of 2,500. For some years he was the editor of *The Baptist Pilot*, secretary of the State Ministerial Asso-

ciation and secretary of the State Baptist Association.

#### SELMA UNIVERSITY.

This institution is located in the suburbs of Selma, Alabama, on what was known as the agricultural fair grounds. The property was bought in 1878, comprising thirty-six acres of land with one small building, at a cost of \$3,000. Not only did the colored people of the State pay for this, but proceeded to make improvements, and at the same time gave money for the support of the school. The property is now valued at \$15,000.

Rev. C. S. Dinkins is president of the school. He is assisted by two white and eight colored teachers.

#### HEARNE ACADEMY.

Hearne Academy, at Hearne, Texas, is one of the best institutions of the kind in the State. The colored people contribute \$2,405 toward the support of this school yearly, and while the enrolment of students only numbers 76 for 1896, the influence of the school is felt throughout the entire State. Prof. M. H. Broyles has been the principal of this school for two years. His work has been fruitful and the colored people entertain high appreciation of his worth.

#### HOUSTON ACADEMY.

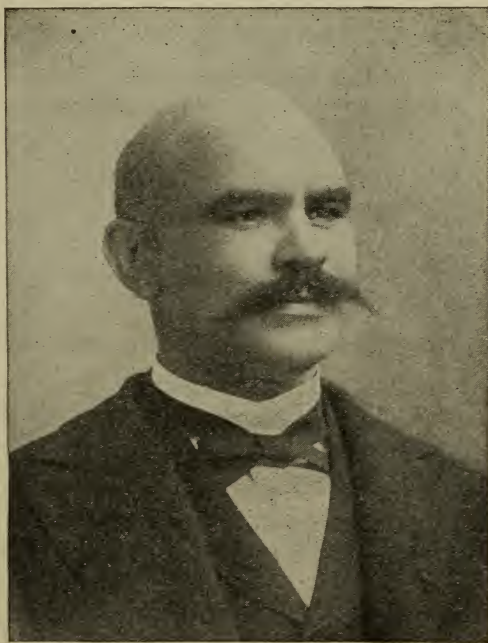
This school was founded in Houston, Texas, in 1893; Rev. J. H. Garnett, principal. It is making rapid progress and is doing a very creditable work



for the elevation of the race. The average attendance of students numbers, for 1896, 59. There are two colored teachers employed and the colored people of the city contribute to its support \$370 annually.

REV. J. H. GARNETT, D. D.

Mr. Garnett, its principal, is a product of slavery.



REV. J. H. GARNETT, D. D.

He was born in the State of Georgia, in Gordon county, 1852. He is a graduate of Oberlin College,

Union Theological Seminary, Morgan Park, Ill., and has filled several very responsible positions. I count him among the most prominent colored men in the United States.

#### JERUEL ACADEMY.

Jeruel Academy, located at Athens, Ga., is a small school, but it is doing a splendid work. Rev. J. H. Brown is its principal. There are upward of sixty young men and women in regular attendance.

#### HOWE INSTITUTE.

Howe Institute, at New Iberia, La., was established in 1888; Rev. E. N. Smith, principal. Considering the many disadvantages of the locality, the school has done remarkably well. Rev. Mr. Smith is aided by three colored teachers.

#### GIBSLAND ACADEMY.

Gibsland Academy is an interesting school, located at Gibsland, La. Prof. O. L. Coleman is an enterprising gentleman, and for five years he has labored here, putting forth his best endeavors to improve the condition of his race. He is ably assisted by five colored teachers.

#### FLORIDA BAPTIST ACADEMY.

This school is located at Jacksonville, Fla. It was incorporated in 1892. Rev. J. T. Brown is its principal. There are six colored teachers at work in this institution, and the reports from this school are very encouraging. The colored people in the State contributed \$1,320 toward its support in 1895.

## CHAPTER III.

### CONGREGATIONAL SCHOOLS.

IN this chapter, I propose to set forth the important educational work carried on in the South by the American Missionary Association. This work has certainly been significant, and I can do nothing better than quote from Mr. L. B. Moore, of Alabama, these words on the industrial schools :

“These industrial schools have been sending to the country places and to the small towns a host of young people who have gone forth as skilled mechanics, and they have gathered them in from the hills and valleys and said, ‘Go and learn how to farm with improved implements; go and learn the carpenter’s trade with the best tools; learn painting and shoemaking and blacksmithing, and carry the knowledge of these things back to the homes whence you came.’ They have been teaching the dignity of labor.

“These industrial schools have also been teaching the value of free labor. The South is just waking up to see what it has lost by slavery. If the white man of the South had been as shrewd as the white man of the East was, he would not now be groaning in poverty and saying, ‘We would like to help in this work, but we are so poor.’

“The colleges of this Association are sending out leaders for the people, and oh, how my people need leaders! I can take you to places where the blind are leading the blind, and they are both falling into the ditch together. How important it is that there should be leaders among this people to instruct and help them! These colleges have sent forth 1,000 college-bred men who are going to teach that people; and I tell you the time is coming when that thousand will be increased by another thousand, and the ignorant and oftentimes immoral leaders will have to give way before the light which is now rising.

“Now, why ought this work to be sustained? The first reason is, it pays, and that is the business reason. When a man invests money he wants to know whether it is going to yield him a large income. Can you show me a work that has brought a larger income than the work of the American Missionary Association? Can you show me a people in all history that has made the progress which has been made by the black people in the South according to your own testimony and the testimony of white men in the South?

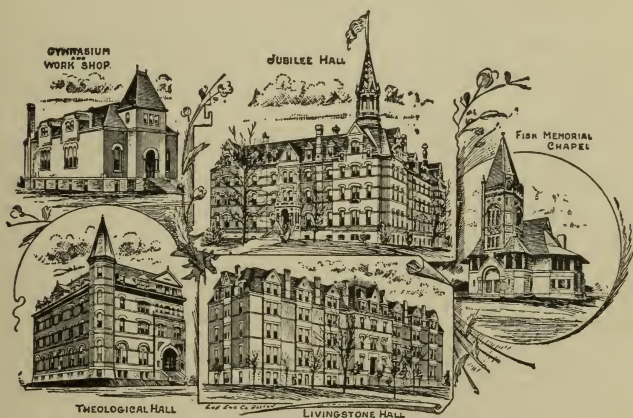
“Then there is another thing: this work is but justice. It is but just to the slave who toiled for 250 years and accumulated the wealth of this nation. The white man and the colored man were in partnership together for 250 years—John Smith & Co.: but when the dividends were declared, John Smith got them all and the poor colored man has yet to get a

settlement. So he is just asking for a share in the dividends."

FISK UNIVERSITY.

Fisk University is located at Nashville, Tenn. Rev. E. M. Cravath, D. D., is the president.

The work of founding Fisk University was begun in October, 1865, by the purchase of a half square of ground in Nashville and securing the large Govern-



FISK UNIVERSITY, NASHVILLE, TENN.

ment hospital that had been erected during the war. The Fisk School was opened January 6, 1866, and the attendance for the first year was over 1,000. There were then no public schools in Nashville for colored children.

The charter for the incorporation of the University under the laws of Tennessee was secured August 22, 1867.

The Jubilee Singers were sent forth to raise money for the University October 6, 1871. The net result of their campaign was \$150,000 in money, besides valuable apparatus, books for the library, and several valuable portraits. This success led to the establishment of the University on its present most beautiful and commanding site, one and a quarter miles north-west of the State capital.

The University has in successful operation the following departments :

1. The Common English, which has been maintained to meet a continued need on the part of many of the patrons of the University.

2. The Normal, which has a course of study extending over four years, beginning with Latin and Algebra.

3. The College Preparatory, which has a course of study extending over three years, beginning with Latin and Algebra, and requiring two years of Greek.

4. The College, which has a four years course of study additional to that provided in the College Preparatory course.

5. Department of Music, with an extended course in both instrumental music and voice culture. There are 150 pupils in this department. In addition, vocal music is taught throughout all the courses of study. The Mozart Society studies and renders the classics in music.

6. Industrial. Printing and Carpentry are taught to young men. The young women are instructed in Nursing, Cooking and Sewing.

7. Theological. For the use of this Department the Theological Hall, represented in the cut on page 73, has been erected. The course of study extends over three years.

The University has a campus of thirty-five acres with buildings and other appliances for its educational work, which could not be replaced for \$350,000. Number of officers and teachers, thirty. Number of students last year, 478, representing twenty-three States and Territories.

The constant aim in Fisk University has been to build up a great central institution for the higher education of colored youth of both sexes. The faculty and trustees have held undeviatingly to this purpose and the result is that Fisk offers unusual advantages to those who are seeking earnestly for a thorough education.

For healthfulness and beauty of location, in buildings and apparatus, the University is justly ranked as foremost.

Already 291 have been graduated from the College and Normal Departments. The Theological Department, though the last established, offers excellent facilities to those who wish to prepare themselves for the Christian ministry.

The Department of Music numbers over one hundred and offers superior advantages for the study of piano-forte, organ and voice culture.

#### TALLADEGA COLLEGE.

This institution was founded in 1867 by the

American Missionary Association at Talladega, Ala., and incorporated for the purpose of affording "facilities for the education and training of youth, from which no one shall be debarred on account of race or color."

It is easily accessible from all parts of the State, and is so far removed from the great cotton belt as to escape the more intense heat and malaria of that region. The buildings, shaded by trees, stand on high ground, about half a mile from the village of Talladega.

In the vicinity of coal fields, surrounded by hills filled with iron, in the midst of a rapidly increasing population, with clear air and pure water, Talladega College is not surpassed in advantages of location and beauty of scenery by any institution in the South.

The departments of study are Theological, College Preparatory, Normal, Grammar and lower grades, Vocal and Instrumental Music.

The industries are Agriculture, Architectural Drawing, Carpentry, Cooking, Housekeeping, Nursing, Printing, Sewing. There are twenty-four instructors and officers. Over 500 pupils in annual attendance, representing most of the Southern States.

Graduates from various departments of the College are occupying prominent positions as pastors and teachers, or in business. Seven mission Sunday schools in the vicinity of Talladega, enrolling 350 pupils, are maintained by students during term time. At least 3,000 pupils are in attendance upon the



country district schools in charge of undergraduates. An institute for the farmers of the county is steadily held under Collegiate auspices and annual meetings of several days' length are conducted in three or four of the counties of the State for the benefit of teachers. In these and similar ways the College is proving itself a mighty and growing force in promoting the physical, intellectual and moral welfare of the people.

From numerous testimonials concerning the worth and work of the College, the following are here given. The County Superintendent of Education writes:

"I have a favorable opportunity of knowing the thoroughness with which your students are taught. Many of the undergraduates have applied to me for certificates of qualification to teach in the public schools. They show that they have been successfully instructed in both manners and matter. It is quite observable that the influence of the College is seen and felt by both races; and I cheerfully recommend it to all lovers of fallen humanity."

An editorial in the *Mountain Home*, the principal paper in the county, makes this statement: "In two particulars we had the same impression in all cases, namely: that the teachers are thoroughly equipped in all that constitutes efficiency as instructors, and that the students showed remarkable proficiency in their studies."

Rev. G. A. Lofton, D. D., in writing to the *New York Examiner*, says: "It would be impossible to tell

the moral effect of this school as immediately felt upon this section of the State. Especially does it lay an excellent moral foundation upon which the students build character ; and culture and refinement in all directions are everywhere manifest."

TOUGALOO UNIVERSITY.

This institution is located in the beautiful little village of Tougaloo, in the very middle of the State of Mississippi, a few miles from Jackson, the capital. It is in the heart of the Black Belt, where the colored people outnumber the whites. The standards in this school are very good, while the teaching is especially excellent.

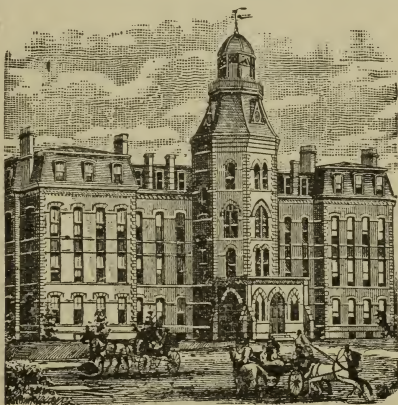
Rev. Frank G. Woodworth, D. D., is its president. The number of pupils in all the departments of this institution for 1896 was upwards of 400.

Industrial education is thoroughly graded and ably taught. Students are not only made familiar with the use of tools, but are required to make out bills of material, working plans, plans for construction, etc., and to execute them intelligently. In agriculture, the plantation of Tougaloo comprises 640 acres, and about 150 acres are under excellent cultivation, and pupils are practically taught the care of cattle, horses, and mules, plowing and planting, cultivation of crops, gardening, fruit-culture, steam-sawing and the like. In nurse-training this school has had special advantages. Instruction is daily given in nursing and hygiene, with a special course of two years for those who desire to make nursing the sick a

profession. The course in cooking, and in sewing and dressmaking, is excellent.

HOWARD UNIVERSITY.

This institution was established by the friends of the freedmen—especially through the instrumentality of the distinguished soldier whose name it bears, and whose spirit its teachers seek to emulate—imme-



HOWARD UNIVERSITY.

diately after the war. It has always welcomed all nationalities alike. Its work of years is now before the country. Every year the Trustees seek to enlarge its scope and fit it for greater usefulness. Important additions have lately been made to its teaching force, and to its literary and scientific appliances.

The institution occupies an elevated and beautiful site at the northern edge of the city of Washington, on a twenty-acre campus, fronting a park of ten acres,

and having the Reservoir Lake immediately adjacent on the east. The University edifice, four stories in height, contains recitation and lecture rooms, chapel, library, and laboratory rooms, museum, and offices. The Medical Building is on the south of the Park, and the Law Building is on the west side of Judiciary Square. Miner Hall, presided over by the Matron and Preceptress, is set apart for young lady students. Clark Hall is for young men. Spaulding Industrial Hall (named after Martha Spaulding, of Lowell, Mass.) is devoted to instruction in various trades.

Rev. J. E. Rankin, D. D., LL. D., is the president; James B. Johnson, secretary and treasurer. The work at Howard University is thorough and systematic. A great many applicants are refused admission to this institution from year to year, because they cannot meet the necessary requirements. Howard graduates are usually regarded as thoroughly-equipped men and women.

#### TILLOTSON COLLEGE.

This institution is located at Austin, Tex.; Rev. Winfield S. Goss, President. It was established by the American Missionary Association, and is maintained under its supervision. It was opened to students in January, 1881. The Institute was named in honor of the late Rev. George J. Tillotson, of Wethersfield, Conn., whose generous contributions and earnest efforts were greatly instrumental in purchasing the lot and erecting Allen Hall. It has

enjoyed a steady growth in the public confidence from the first.

During the present year a new charter has been granted and the name changed to Tillotson College.

There are two entirely separate buildings, especially designed and erected as dormitories, and for school purposes. These will accommodate, without crowding, 125 students, besides the rooms for members of the faculty. The boys and girls are, therefore, in different buildings. The boarding department is in the girls' hall, 600 feet north of Allen Hall.

The object of the College is to furnish an opportunity to acquire a thoroughly practical common-school education; to prepare those who propose to take a more extended course for entrance to the highest educational institutions of the land; to train teachers for all positions in the public schools. It is a Christian institution, conducted in the belief that Christian faith is the true source of the highest culture.

#### STRAIGHT UNIVERSITY.

Straight University is located at New Orleans, La.; Oscar Atwood, A. M., President. The first building for this school was erected by the United States Government about three years after the war, upon land purchased by the American Missionary Association.

The history of the University is a record of steady growth and expanding influence. It was the pioneer school in this section of the South, in offering the recently emancipated race the opportunity for an

education leavened with the spirit of the Gospel—an opportunity of which, from the very first, they availed themselves with grateful appreciation. During all the years since, though not without those trials which have tested the faith and devotion of her friends, her progress has been steady and salutary, keeping pace with the growing intelligence of the people, her courses of study being enlarged from time to time to meet their higher intellectual wants, the manifest fruit, in large part, of her own faithful educational ministry.

Thus her history is, in some respects, the intellectual history of the colored people in this part of the South, since they received the gift of freedom, the successive additions of the Normal, Collegiate and Theological Departments marking and measuring the moral and intellectual advancement of the race.

The institution received its name from Hon. Seymour Straight, of Hudson, Ohio, in grateful acknowledgment of his liberal gifts and wise counsel. Mr. Straight is still the President of the Board of Trustees.

Stone Hall, with the ground upon which it stands, is a fine monument to the considerate generosity of Mrs. Valeria G. Stone, of Malden, Mass. It is a dormitory for the girls, and the home of the President and most of the teachers. Here, too, are the kitchen and the cool and spacious dining room.

The general housekeeping is under the supervision of an efficient matron, and an experienced and competent preceptress teaches the girls how to care for

their rooms and their health, and trains them in the manners of a refined, Christian home. In a word, the whole management of Stone Hall, with the constant inculcation of the principles of good breeding by precept and example, is an impressive object-lesson to the students of what constitutes the ideal Christian family.

Whitin Hall, a dormitory for boys, is a memorial of the generosity of Hon. Seymour Straight and the late John C. Whitin, of Massachusetts. This is under the charge of an accomplished matron.

#### BEACH INSTITUTE.

Beach Institute is located at Savannah, Ga.; Miss Julia B. Ford, Principal.

The educational movement which finally took the name "Beach Institute" began thus:

Soon after the surrender of Savannah to General Sherman, educational work for colored people was begun under the direction of an "Educational Commission," organized by Rev. J. W. Alvord and Rev. M. French. The first schools were opened by Rev. W. F. Richardson with the aid of colored teachers in the old slave mart and the Styles building in Yamacraw.

Soon after, Rev. S. W. Magill, a native of Georgia and agent of the American Missionary Association in Connecticut, came from the North with a corps of competent teachers and opened a school in the Methodist Church on South Broad street. At the close of the first week 300 children and 118 women were

enrolled. The school soon outgrew its quarters and was removed to the Massie school on Gordon street, which building was assigned to this service by General Grover, commander of the district.

Previous to 1867 the colored Methodist Church, New street; Lamar Hall, Liberty street; the lecture rooms of First and Bryan Baptist Churches; Sturtevant Hall, an old wooden structure on the site of present buildings at corner of Price and Harris streets, sheltered this A. M. A. work.

In 1867 commodious buildings were erected by the American Missionary Association, and dedicated as Beach Institute, in honor of Alfred E. Beach, Esq., editor of the *Scientific American*, who donated the funds to purchase the site.

There were 600 scholars, with ten teachers, at this time.

The teachers' home, 30 Harris street, was first occupied on Thanksgiving day, 1867.

The attendance and teaching force remained at about the same numbers until 1875, when the building was rented to the city for the use of the public school conducted by the Board of Education.

In 1879 the Association again assumed charge in order to secure a higher grade of instruction than the public school authorities thought it wise for them to furnish.

#### AVERY INSTITUTE.

The Avery Institute at Charleston, S. C., is doing a splendid work for the educational and moral uplifting of the colored people of the State. I do not know of



a single school in the State where so many children are in constant attendance. I have visited this school and I have always found every seat in the chapel occupied ; in fact, the entire building is usually crowded.

---

The following is a complete list of all the normal and graded schools conducted by the American Missionary Association in the South :

Gregory Institute, Wilmington, N. C., Washburn Seminary, Beaufort, N. C., Lincoln Academy, All Healing, N. C., Skyland Institute, Blowing Rock, N. C., Saluda Seminary, Saluda, N. C., Brewer Normal School, Greenwood, S. C., Dorchester Academy, McIntosh, Ga., Storrs School, Atlanta, Ga., Ballard Normal Institute, Macon, Ga., Allen Normal and Industrial School, Thomasville, Ga., Knox Institute, Athens, Ga., Normal Institute, Albany, Ga., Normal School, Orange Park, Fla., Union School, Martin, Fla., Trinity School, Athens, Ala., Normal School, Marion, Ala., Emerson Institute, Mobile, Ala., Burrell School, Selma, Ala., Green Academy, Nat, Ala., Industrial Training School, Anniston, Ala., Carpenter High School, Florence, Ala., Le Moyne Institute, Memphis, Tenn., Warner Institute, Jonesboro', Tenn., Slater Training School, Knoxville, Tenn., Grand View Academy, Grand View, Tenn., Pleasant Hill, Tenn., Cumberland Gap, Tenn., Crossville, Tenn., Chandler Normal School, Lexington, Ky., Williamsburg, Ky., Meridian, Miss., Jackson, Miss., Almeda Gardner

School, Moorehead, Miss., Helena Normal School, Helena, Ark.

Total number of schools, 84; total instructors, 408; total pupils, 12,604.

Theological, 113; Collegiate, 55; Collegiate Preparatory, 151; Normal, 1,455; Grammar, 2,770; Intermediate, 3,241; Primary, 4,937. Total, 12,604.

Some of these schools are located in the remote districts of the South among what might be classed the neglected classes of the colored people. It is a hard matter to correctly calculate the real worth of these institutions.

#### DORCHESTER ACADEMY.

Dorchester Academy, McIntosh, Ga., is but one type of a class. It is in the rice fields of Georgia. Beginning with one teacher, it now numbers 413 pupils, five of whom are in the advanced normal grade. The principal writes us: "Although my boys and girls wear dark skins, and come from the rice fields and turpentine swamps, and their native speech is sometimes little better than a jargon, still I would not have hesitated in an exhaustive review of as much of the work of the year as could be covered in two days' examination to have put them beside boys and girls coming from far more favorable surroundings. It was a thorough test and was well met."

This is a school which, with many variations, may stand for many. Next, we advance to schools of higher grade, such as Beach Institute, in Savannah; Gregory Institute, in Wilmington; Ballard Normal

Institute, in Macon ; Allen Normal, in Thomasville ; Orange Park Normal, in Florida ; Le Moyne Institute, in Memphis ; and Avery Institute, in Charleston (which has merited its place among chartered institutions); and in the entire field twenty-seven more, each deserving consideration, which together form a system of schools where disciplined and experienced instructors are preparing youth for worthy life and many to be worthy teachers for their less privileged people. These schools, though unlike in their environments and characteristics, are yet similar in purpose and not dissimilar in their courses of study. Northern visitors often express surprise in their discovery of the quality of their work.

## CHAPTER IV.

### EPISCOPAL SCHOOLS.

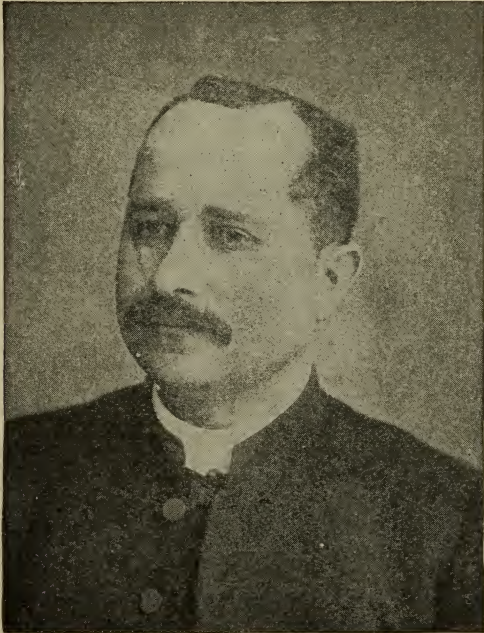
WHILE the Episcopal Church has not built up as many schools for the education of colored people in the South as many other denominations, the work it has accomplished is of the most thorough and systematic character.

REV. JAMES S. RUSSELL, ARCHDEACON OF VIRGINIA.

Mr. Russell's early training was under sober, illiterate Christian parents. In very early life he made a profession of religion, was baptized and joined a neighboring denominational church. His membership remained here until he had read the book of Common Prayer, when he at once changed his faith and offered himself as a candidate for the ministry in the Protestant Episcopal Church. He at first felt that he would like to be a missionary to Africa, and his mind was so made up until it was changed by the earnest persuasions of his aged mother, whose only child he was. He has long since felt that rich fields, white and ready to be harvested, awaited him in his own native State, where his ministry is considered a success.

Mr. Russell had been appointed on different committees in the diocese of Virginia, and at the council in Norfolk in 1893, diocese of Southern Virginia, he was made a member of the Committee of the

State of the church. He was also notified by Bishop Randolph at this council that he had nominated him for his Arch-deacon of the diocese, to have general charge of the colored work in Southern Virginia.



REV. JAMES S. RUSSELL.

This nomination was confirmed at the meeting of the Church Commission in Washington, October 11th, of the same year, and the Venerable Arch-deacon Russell entered upon his new duties immediately thereafter. This new office relieves him of none of the work already carried by him as principal of the

school, for he has the entire care of raising funds to operate his large school at Lawrenceville, situated in the heart of the "Black Belt" of Virginia. The school is inculcating the self-help principle in its students. The education of head, hand and heart are combined.

The industries carried on at present are Blacksmithing, Wheelwrighting, Carpentering, Printing, Shoemaking, Farming, Grist and Saw-Milling for the boys, and Cutting, Fitting, Dress-Making, Tailoring, Cooking, Washing and Ironing for the girls. Machinery and material for these departments are needed and earnestly solicited.

The school has been, and is still, dependent upon voluntary support from the friends of industrial education.

The cost of educating a student in St. Paul's is only \$75.00 a year, and the student is required to pay \$50.00 in money and labor, and the friends of the school are asked to give the \$25.00, styled a scholarship.

There were over 300 students in attendance for session 1895-96. The graduating class numbers twenty, and they represent nine distinct States. The school has students from sixteen States in the Union.

No discrimination is made on account of one's religious belief, but all are treated alike and all are required to comply with the rules and regulations as laid down.

The Arch-deacon would find no trouble in admitting 500 or more students if he only had the

necessary accommodations for them. The Archdeacon is meeting with great success in the mission work of his church in the diocese of Southern Virginia.

## COLORED ORPHAN ASYLUM AND INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL.

This institution, located at Lynchburg, Va., is one of the most interesting schools I know of in the South. The following is the list of officers for 1896: Rev. A. Jaeger, D. D., General Manager; Rev. C. B. Wilmer, Superintendent; Frank Camm, M. D., Treasurer. Instruction is in charge of Mrs. Jaeger, assisted by other teachers.

This institution is established for the benefit of orphans of the colored race of the whole continent, in order to rescue them from brutal treatment, ignorance, vice, and lives of shame and crime, and to endeavor to make them sensible, sober, chaste, industrious, religious and useful members of society. No higher education is here contemplated than to make of them rational farmers, mechanics, cooks, etc.

The bitter need for such work must appear more striking and urgent when the lamentable condition of the race is considered.

Most abject poverty, ignorance, and improvidence cause the death of many, whose offspring are left to the mercy of a poor neighbor. And the orphan, who is originally received by kindness of impulse, probably in most cases is kept as a slave when it is able to do any kind of work; and no one suspects that the innumerable orphans who are scattered in

all cabins are practically slaves, groaning under a bitter burden of work and the cruel lash of masters of their own race. The slavery of adults has been abolished, and the slavery of children has been made more bitter and more brutal. And it is nothing very surprising to hear of colored people tried at courts of justice for having beaten to death orphan children whom they have received into their wretched homes apparently out of pure kindness. And brutal treatment produces brutes; and the man unconsciously avenges by crime society's guilt in heartlessly neglecting innocent childhood in its sufferings, degradation, and abject slavery. Enlightened selfishness ought to provide if charity fails to do so.

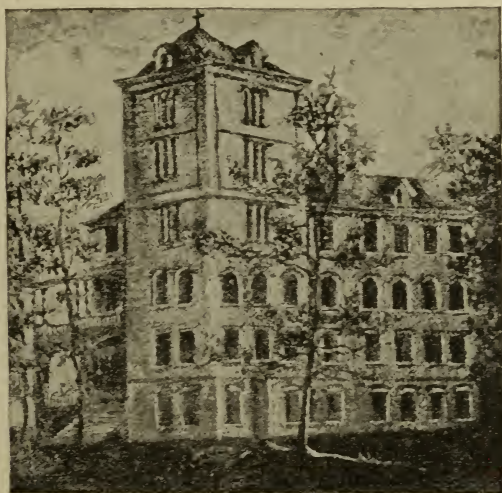
Sufficient as the direct object of redeeming neglected orphans is by itself to appeal to heart and conscience, it also is the most promising work for the elevation of the whole race. Experience teaches that the best method of Christianizing any race is to take hold of as many children as possible.

This race needs examples of new life to free itself from influences of the past. It needs examples, not so much of college-bred men, who follow the professions, but of pure men and women who walk the common paths of life, and who can lead in the way of sensible, honest, industrious, cleanly and thrifty living, that the sense of sin and virtue, of the morally right and wrong, may be fully developed. And it is inexplicable how a country so full of noble hearts and charitable institutions could have forgotten a charity which is manifestly most needed, and which



is so promising of the best results—perhaps the noblest of charities; for the weaker and lower the object, the nobler the charity.

The purpose of this institution is to teach different trades, and to form a leaven for the whole race re-



HOFFMAN WING OF COLORED ORPHAN ASYLUM AND INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL.

quires its establishment on a large scale, even from the beginning. With this view, a valuable farm of one hundred and forty acres, near the city of Lynchburg, and on the Richmond and Danville Railroad, has been secured, and a building calculated to shelter between two and three hundred children has been begun and is about one-third completed, including the wing shown on this page.

The magnitude of the enterprise justified the establishment of a first-class steam brick factory, to facilitate building; and this factory, besides furnishing bricks at a nominal price, will, it is hoped, form a profitable branch of the industries of the institution.

This institution deserves the more sympathy by reason of the peculiar enmity and opposition it has encountered.

This school is chartered by the Legislature of Virginia as the "Southern Negro Orphan Asylum;" charter amended in 1892 and name changed to "Colored Orphan Asylum and Industrial School."

#### ST. AUGUSTINE'S SCHOOL.

While mission work of various kinds must be carried on, it is evident that, through the work of schools, the Church will accomplish its greatest work. The ambition of the people for education is very great, and it must be along these lines that the Church will not only satisfy the longings of the people, but also give them the greatest training in Christian discipline.

St. Augustine's School, at Raleigh, N. C., has led the way in this training. It has already sent out from its walls hundreds of teachers and over twenty of the colored clergy. A large number of the teachers and clergy now at work under the Commission for Work among the Colored People received their training here. It was founded just after the war by the Rev. J. Brinton Smith, D. D., from the diocese of Pennsylvania, with the hearty co-operation

of Bishop Atkinson, of North Carolina. Dr. Smith secured money with which its land was purchased and buildings erected.

Its work is carried on along three lines—Industrial, Normal and Collegiate. With the exception of a cook and farm hand, with occasional assistance, the whole work of the school is done by the students. The girls have the care of the household, the young men the care of the grounds. Besides that, the girls receive thorough and systematic training in both cooking and sewing, the courses extending over several years. Instruction has been given to the young men in carpentering and in brick-laying. It is greatly to be desired that this trade instruction might be furthered by the establishment of a trade school, modelled after the New York Trade School, founded by Col. Auchmuty and so well endowed by Mr. J. Pierpont Morgan. The skilled mechanics of the South were largely trained in the days of slavery, and, with the passing of this generation, it is important that younger men should be thoroughly trained and enabled to earn an honest living. The development of the South depends not alone upon its rich and various resources, nor upon the muscle of the colored laborers, but also upon the brain and skill of those laborers.

In its normal work, the school is continually sending forth a stream of teachers for the public schools as well as for the Church schools. There is little danger of carrying on higher education, as some have thought. The greatest difficulty is in

securing, at this stage of the race's development, students who have the grit to persevere in their school work so as to reach the higher classes.

The school has an endowment of about \$30,000, of which \$25,000 reverts to the Board of Managers of Missions, in case of impairment or misuse. There are large buildings for both girls and young men. Two of the buildings have been erected almost entirely by the students.

## CHAPTER V.

### FRIENDS.

PHILADELPHIA is known for her facilities for education. Few American cities are better equipped with schools, public and private—free schools and those in which tuition fees are demanded—schools devoted to languages, schools devoted to art. In short, everything that one might desire as a means for obtaining an education in any known branch is provided for the student, and the road to knowledge is made about as easy as it can possibly be made.

But of all the schools provided for the instruction of children, youths and adults, none is of greater importance, perhaps, than that known as the "*Institute for Colored Youth*." Strange to say, it had its origin in the kindly forethought of one who had once been a slave-holder. In the year 1832 Richard Humphreys, a native of the West Indies, but at that time a citizen of Philadelphia, died, leaving \$10,000 to found an institution, "having," as he worded it, "for its object the benevolent design of instructing the descendants of the African race in school-learning, in the various branches of the mechanic arts and trades, and in agriculture, in order to prepare, fit and qualify them to act as teachers."

This sum was left with the Society of Friends (of which sect he was a member), with the provision that

this society should have the care of the institution. In accordance with this bequest and stipulation, in 1837 the "Institute" was founded, the sum of money left for the purpose amounting at this time, through careful investment, to about \$13,300. The charter was not obtained from the State of Pennsylvania until 1842. Shortly after this the sum of \$18,000 was left by another Friend for educational purposes, which was given to further the interests of the Institute.

From time to time, different sums were bequeathed and bestowed for this enterprise by philanthropic people until, in 1851, buildings were erected on Lombard street for the permanent establishment of this institution of learning, in which location it remained until 1866. At that time it had become clearly evident that the enterprise had reached such proportions that more ample and convenient accommodations were urgently required. A movement, therefore, was set on foot to accomplish the work, if possible, and a sufficient number of interested friends were found to erect the large and commodious building now situated on Bainbridge street, above Ninth, at a cost of \$40,000, including the ground.

The officers and committees of the corporation are men belonging to the Society of Friends, but most of the teachers are women who have worked hard to obtain the education necessary to make them capable instructors of their own race. The principal, Mrs. Fanny L. Jackson Coppin, whose attainments fit her for the principalship of any of the highest grade schools, has received an education that would graduate her

from any of our first-class colleges. Besides this she is a woman of strong common sense. The following persons are the instructors :

Principal, Fanny L. Jackson Coppin; principal of the female department, Frazelia Campbell; teacher of natural and physical science, Edward A. Bouchet; teachers of English studies, Charles L. Moore, Charlotte Bassett, Julia F. Jones, Fanny A. Ramsey; teacher of sewing, Martha F. Minton; teacher of drawing, Katharine H. Ringwalt.

One splendid feature of this school is its practicality, an instance of which is shown in the fact that the boys are taught to sew as well as the girls. Realizing that the time will probably come to most of them when they will be obliged to do for themselves in every way, they are taught sewing on buttons, patching, darning and buttonhole-making. A boy who goes out from the Institute need never have his clothes in a dilapidated condition because he has no "women folks" to take care of them.

"Heed life's demands" is the watchword of the principal, and everything is made to conserve to that idea. Again, with this in mind, there is established in connection with the regular school of education what is known as a "kitchen garden." In this the little girls are taught housework in a limited way. They learn to sweep and scrub and make beds and all the rest of that kind of work, not only in a practical way, but from a common-sense point of view.

They are not merely taught that part of sweeping a room is wiping the finger-marks off of the doors,

but they learn that when they bring the pail in for that purpose they must also bring with them a piece of carpet, or some such thing, upon which to set the pail and thus prevent an ugly ring or splashes upon the carpet or matting upon the floor. This is indeed a practical education. "We have this kitchen garden," says the principal, "for many of our pupils leave before they have completed the school course to go out to service or to remain at home. When they go from us they are not ignorant of the duties which await them."

In connection with the Institute there is an industrial department open to adults on three evenings of the week, Monday, Wednesday and Friday. Men who are otherwise employed through the day can come here to learn bricklaying, carpentry, painting, shoemaking, tailoring, plastering and shorthand and typewriting. This part of the school is under the supervision of George Astley, an instructor in the Manual Training School at Seventeenth and Wood streets. For women, three afternoons in the week are given; there are lessons in dressmaking, millinery and cooking, under the following instructors: Ida A. Burrell, instructor in dressmaking; M. Anna Earns, instructor in cooking.

There are other schools supported by the Friends, not only in the State of Pennsylvania, but in other States. Each one of these schools is well managed and is well supported. I am sorry that I cannot devote more space to this work, for it is so helpful and so characteristic of the Quakers.



MRS. FANNY L. JACKSON COPPIN.

Mrs. Fanny L. Jackson Coppin was born in Washington, D. C., and was educated at Oberlin University, Oberlin, Ohio, from which institution she graduated.



MRS. FANNY L. JACKSON COPPIN.

In 1865, she came, by invitation, to Philadelphia, Pa., and accepted a position as teacher in the "Institute for Colored Youth," where she has taught constantly ever since; for the past twenty-eight years she has filled the position of principal. Under her manage-

ment the Industrial Department was originated and is now an important part of the work of this splendid school. She is also the originator of the "Woman's Exchange."

While there are a great many persons in Philadelphia who know and admire Mrs. Coppin for her great executive ability, few really know what a remarkable woman she is. And yet but a brief conversation with her, or a few moments contact and association, suffices to convince any one that she is not only a woman of marked intellectual power, but one of a wide and diverse scope of knowledge, both abstruse and applied. She is a credit to the colored race.

## CHAPTER VI.

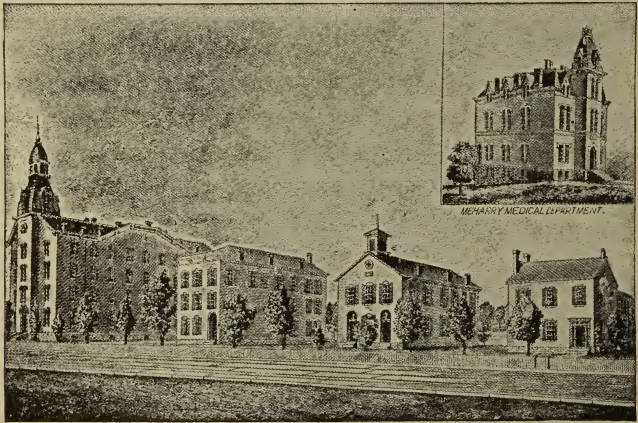
### METHODIST SCHOOLS.

THE Methodist Church has been very active in its educational work at the South, and its schools rank among the very best. It is noticeable that this church has paid special attention to industrial education among the colored people. I have visited some of these schools and I was pleased to see how highly the young men and young women appreciate the opportunities afforded them to learn trades and professions.

#### CENTRAL TENNESSEE COLLEGE.

At the close of the Rebellion in 1865, the condition of the emancipated slaves attracted the attention of patriots, philanthropists, and Christians North and South. There were millions of them ignorant of books and of their duty as freedmen. They were poor, having only the clothes they wore, or if they had other property, it could usually be carried in a bundle in the hand or on the head. All the leading religious denominations of the North entered this field of missionary work—the Methodist Episcopal Church among the first. In 1865 the missionary society of this church appropriated \$10,000 to establish a school for the freedmen in the South. This sum was placed under the direction of Rev.

Bishop D. W. Clark, D. D., who, having visited Nashville, authorized Rev. John Seys and Rev. O. O. Knight to open a school in Clark Chapel, a church building purchased from the M. E. Church, South, and then known as Andrew Chapel. Rev. O. O. Knight was principal, assisted by Mrs. Julia North,



CENTRAL TENNESSEE COLLEGE.

Mrs. Mary Murphy, and Miss O. D. Barber. All of the assistants were colored. The school was composed of scholars of all ages and sizes—grandparents and grandchildren, parents and children, were in the same classes. They were poorly clad, and mostly homeless wanderers from the plantations. They found shelter in the army barracks, in abandoned houses, in cellars or garrets, stables, or other out-houses—whatever would afford them a present shelter. Yet in the midst of this destitution they were hungry for

education. Never did teachers have more earnest pupils. The crowded condition of the church soon led the teachers to seek for better accommodations, and the next year the school was moved into the building known as the Gun Factory.

The school was chartered in 1866 by the Legislature of Tennessee. A large portion of the students have been teachers, and are at school preparing for more advanced work. Others are getting ready to teach. Most of these have charge of Sunday schools in connection with day schools, thus aiding in the religious instruction of the communities where they labor. Hundreds of students educated here are working among their people as advocates of total abstinence from all intoxicating liquors and tobacco. Over 250 have been graduated in the Medical Department, and most of them are now practising successfully.

The College has now had a history of over a quarter of a century. The different departments have been fully organized and successful work done in each. Some students have made skilful mechanics, others excellent teachers; some have been prepared to fill the most responsible offices and pulpits in their respective churches; others have become skilled in pleadings in the highest courts of the land; while many have been prepared for the practice of medicine, dentistry, and pharmacy. These are demonstrating the ability of the Negro to do excellent work in the various spheres upon which they have entered. They are making for themselves homes, and them-

selves useful and honored citizens. They are generally connected with some branch of the Christian Church, and many of them are active workers and officers in their respective denominations.

In September, 1867, the school opened with a small attendance, as a small fee of one dollar per month was charged each pupil and the public schools for colored children were opened for the first time in Nashville. Rev. J. Braden was appointed principal of the school, and also pastor of Clark Chapel, with an associate pastor, Rev. William Butler.

In 1868 the Gun Factory was to be returned by the Federal Government to the citizens claiming it, and the school had to be moved. After trying to secure property in other places in Nashville and in other towns in Middle Tennessee, the trustees secured the present location, and moved the school into the only building on the ground, which had been used by the Federal troops during the war.

During the year 1876, through the assistance of Mr. Samuel Meharry, of Shawnee Mound, Ind., and the kindness of Dr. W. J. Sneed, of Nashville, assisted by Dr. G. W. Hubbard, the Medical Department was opened and eight young men were admitted to the class. In 1877 the first graduate in the College course was Miss Araminta P. Martin, who was a successful teacher in the College till her death in 1883. James Munroe Jamison was the first graduate in the Medical Department in 1877. Dr. Jamison is a successful physician in Topeka, Kan. In 1879 Hon. John Lawrence, of Nashville, volun-

teered to instruct young men who desired to study law. This he did without other compensation than the pittance derived from tuition fees. He had the pleasure of seeing the first graduate of this course in 1883—Joseph H. Dismukes, now Professor of Common Law and acting Dean of the Law Department of this College. Judge Lawrence took a deep interest in this department, and gave it much valuable time and labor until his death in 1889. In October, 1880, the new building of the Meharry Medical Department was dedicated to the service of God and suffering humanity. The addresses were made by Rev. Bishop I. W. Wiley, D. D., of Cincinnati, O., and Rev. Bishop E. O. Haven, of San Francisco, Cal. This building was largely the gift of Mr. Hugh Meharry, Rev. Samuel Meharry, Rev. Jesse Meharry, Rev. Alexander Meharry, of the Cincinnati Conference, and his widow, Mrs. E. Meharry, with personal donations of Rev. R. S. Rust, D. D., Corresponding Secretary of the Freedmen's Aid Society.

The Meharry Medical Department was the very first school opened in the Southern States for the education of colored physicians. Since 1876, 482 students have been enrolled; 263 of whom have received the degree of M. D., and most of whom are now engaged in the practice of their profession in the Southern States, and have been cordially received by white physicians; they consult them in serious cases, and assist them in difficult surgical operations.

The Dental Department was opened in 1886, and

the first class graduated in 1887, consisting of John W. Anderson, M. D., Robert F. Boyd, B. S., M. D., Henry F. Noel, M. D. The new building for this department was dedicated in 1889, ex-President of the United States Rutherford B. Hayes, ex-Postmaster-general D. M. Key, and Rev. S. C. Hartzell, D. D., Corresponding Secretary of the Freedmen's Aid and Southern Education Society, with others, taking part in the exercises. In 1889 the Department of Pharmacy was opened, and John T. Hobbs was the first graduate in 1890. The John F. Slater Industrial Department was opened in 1884.

In 1888 the blacksmith and wagon-making shop was opened, with Mr. E. E. Gibson as superintendent. The tin-shop was opened in 1889 under the charge of Mr. C. H. Williams.

The African Training School is designed to prepare missionaries for the work in Africa, by giving them knowledge of the people, the climate, the diseases, the wants of the people, and also instruction in medicine and such trades as may tend to increase their usefulness in a land where the inhabitants need instruction in the elements of civilization as well as in Gospel Truth. Rev. R. W. Keeler has labored to secure grounds and buildings for the various departments of this training school.

The classes in shorthand and typewriting were organized in 1889, with Rev. R. A. Seely as instructor. The growing demand for this industry seems to indicate that it is to become a part of the regular course



of study in the industrial departments of our schools and colleges.

On October 15, 1890, the Mechanic Art Shop was dedicated to the training of young men for useful work in wood, iron, brass and steel, in the manufacture of steam engines, scientific and philosophical apparatus. Rev. H. G. Sedgwick, M. S., who is a genius himself in mechanics and can readily impart instruction to others, has, during the year, had excellent work done by students in wood-turning, shaping and planing, castings, steel and brass. One engine has been built and considerable repair work done. This is the best shop, and the only one of the kind open to colored youth in this country. This building was destroyed by fire November 3, 1894.

The graduates of Meharry have been wonderfully successful in passing the required examinations before the County, District and State Boards, and not a single failure has been reported.

The following table will show what the Meharry graduates are doing :

Teaching, 9; preaching, 4; employed U. S. Government, 3; editor, 1; Sunday-school agent, 1; occupations unknown, 6; practising medicine, 218; total, 242.

#### CLARK UNIVERSITY.

Clark University is a Christian school, founded in the year 1870 by the Freedmen's Aid and Southern Education Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church. It is open to students of all classes regardless of sex or color, the sole conditions of admission being a

desire to learn, good moral character, and obedience to lawfully constituted authority.

The buildings and grounds are located just south of the corporation line of the city of Atlanta, Ga. The campus is sufficiently elevated to overlook the city, and has perfect natural drainage on all sides. It is beautifully shaded with oak and pine, which with its great elevation—1,200 feet above sea level—makes it a delightful retreat in midsummer. It would be difficult to find a more healthful location in the United States—an assertion proven by the fact that, among the thousands who have been in attendance, but one has died on the grounds during eight years of operation.

The faculty of this institution are an earnest, able set of men and women. Rev. David Clark John, A. M., D. D., is President; Prof. William Henry Crogman, A. M., is the instructor in Latin and Greek Languages and Literature; William Burgess Alford, Principal of Normal and Grade Departments; Lewis Johnson Norton, Ph. B., Mathematics; Charles Henry Turner, M. S., Natural Sciences; Austin Dinsmore Houghton, M. E., Mechanical Engineering and Superintendent of Trade Schools; Elizabeth Whitaker John, History, English Literature and Preceptress; David Moury, M. D., Nurse Training and College Physician; Caroline Susan Donaldson, Vocal and Instrumental Music; Flora Mitchell, Domestic Economy and Superintendent of Thayer Home; Harriet White, Seventh and Eighth Grades; Franklin Pierce Bennett, Fifth and Sixth Grades; Josie Emma Holmes,

Third and Fourth Grades ; Marie Isabel Hardwick,  
First and Second Grades.

## THAYER HOME.

This home, as its name indicates, is modeled after a real home, and is furnished with all modern improvements. It can accommodate about twenty young ladies, who are taught to cook, keep house and do other things practised in a well ordered home.

Miss Flora Mitchell, who superintends this home, is in my opinion, one of the finest specimen of noble womanhood I have ever met.

The work of the home is done by the occupants alternately, so as to give all a practical knowledge of model housekeeping. Lectures are given on domestic science, food, dress, physical culture and social ethics. In short, the aim of the Home is to fit young ladies to conduct and adorn a model Christian home.

The industrial feature of the work of Clark University attracted my attention when I visited the school, and I am glad to say that large express wagons and carriages driven on the streets of Atlanta to-day were made by students at Clark University.

Every young man above the age of sixteen and below the college classes is required to devote two hours per day to manual training, consisting both of theoretical and practical work. Pupils are required not only to construct miniature models, but products for the market as well, and thus are prepared for the

struggle of life, should no professional position open to them. Not all students can fill professions. Skilled bread-winners are second only to skilled soul-winners. The great need of the South, and especially of the colored people, is skilled workmen who can wield a deft hand and teach others to do the same—men who can earn \$2.50 per day while others are earning 75 cents.

Clark University is endeavoring to supply this want through her Industrial Department. It teaches Carpentry, Wagon-making, Carriage-trimming, Harness-making, Painting and Printing.

#### CLAFLIN UNIVERSITY.

The existence of Claflin University is due largely to the generosity of the Hon. Lee Claflin and family, of Boston, Mass.

The college campus is the original site of the Orangeburg Female Seminary. It contained about six acres of land, pleasantly located and beautifully shaded. There was one large wooden building well adapted for dormitory and class-room purposes, together with a few cheap out-buildings.

In 1869 this property was purchased and set apart to its present purpose.

In December following a liberal charter was obtained from the State of South Carolina.

Later two tracts of lands joining the original purchase were secured, containing respectively thirty-seven and thirty acres, making the total number of acres seventy, more or less.

By Act of Legislature, approved March 12, 1872, the College of Agriculture and Mechanics' Institute for Colored Students was located at Orangeburg. An experimental farm, containing about one hundred and sixteen acres, joining the Claflin property, was purchased. For the sake of greater economy and efficiency the two institutions, while distinct in every other particular, are operated practically as one.

In January, 1876, the main building and one recently erected for class purposes were consumed by fire. Soon after a large brick building was erected on the site of the main building. In 1894 a wing 60 x 83 feet was added to the main building.

Other buildings have been added from time to time until there are over twenty that are used for school purposes.

The farm and campus have been improved, trees planted, walks and drives laid out, fences and buildings put in the best of repair, until the property presents a very attractive appearance. The location is healthful, well supplied with pure water, and is free from malaria. L. M. Dunton, D. D., is the president.

#### NEW ORLEANS UNIVERSITY.

The University is situated at 1428 St. Charles avenue, in one of the most beautiful and healthful sections of the city of New Orleans, La. The ground includes nearly two squares.

The main building is of brick, five stories high, furnished with the best of furniture.

Besides large parlors and society rooms, there are rooms for 150 students in the building.

The heating is by steam and every precaution has been taken for comfort and for safety.

A frame building is used exclusively for recitation rooms. It will accommodate 350 students, so that ample provision has been made for all who can attend.

The value of the entire property is \$100,000.

It is the aim of the University to develop the habit of virtuous self-government, so that this may become a fixed principle of character. With this end in view the rules adopted are plain and reasonable.

Students who do not apply themselves diligently to their studies, who do not conform willingly to the rules, or whose influence is evil, will be dismissed.

Rev. L. G. Adkinson, A. M., D. D., the president, is a man of great ability and has accomplished great good during his professorship.

#### COOKMAN INSTITUTE.

Cookman Institute is located at Jacksonville, Fla. The beginning of this Institute was very unpretentious. It was started in 1872, simply to do good among the colored people in the immediate locality. Miss Lillie M. Whitney, M. L. A., is president.

In an old church, then in an unfinished building, and finally in a small, two-story wooden building, Cookman Institute took on its more permanent growth.

Property adjoining the Methodist Episcopal Church

was purchased by the Freedmen's Aid Society, and upon it began the long and laborious task of erecting buildings suitable for the work, and also the greater difficulty of raising the money to pay for them. The institution has buildings worth \$25,000, accommodating one hundred boarders and 400 day pupils. These serve for the present size of the school. They are constructed of brick, and convey the idea of strength and durability.

Of far greater value than building has been the desire to see the intellectual work carried forward. This has been no easy task. To organize the various departments, get the classes well defined and students brought on to fill the several stations in the progress of the work, has taken years of patient toil and the expenditure of much money.

Those who have been with the school have won for themselves many golden opinions. The graduates honor themselves in their success in life, and show what education will do for the people when extended courses of study are pursued.

#### LAGRANGE ACADEMY.

This school is located at LaGrange, Ga. The faculty consists of John H. Brooks, A. M., Principal, Carrie E. Campbell and Julia Gilmore, Tutors.

This school was organized in 1876, and is now under the auspices of the Freedmen's Aid and Southern Education Society. Its design is to meet the great demand for a thorough and systematic course through the English, Normal and Academic

studies. The Academy is an auxiliary to Clark University, and the text-books used are the same as at the University. The building is situated in the northwestern part of the town, three-fourths of a mile from the station.

#### RUSK UNIVERSITY.

This institution is located at Holly Springs, Miss. This school is one of the best equipped, and is doing as good work as any school in the State.

In addition to the schools I have mentioned, controlled by the Methodist Episcopal Church, are: Morgan College, Baltimore, Md., J. F. Wayne, Principal; Bennett College, Greensboro', N. C., J. D. Chans, Principal; Philander Smith College, Little Rock, Ark., Thos. Mason, Principal; George R. Smith College, Sedalia, Mo., E. A. Robertson, Principal; Central Alabama Academy, Huntsville, Ala., A. W. McKinney, Principal; Gilbert Academy, Winsted, La., N. E. P. Albert, Principal; Meridian Academy, Meridian, Miss., J. L. Wilson, Principal; Morristown Academy, Morristown, Tenn., J. L. Hill, Principal.

#### PRINCESS ANNE ACADEMY.

This school is located at Princess Anne, Md. Princess Anne Academy was founded as a branch of Morgan College, Baltimore, Md., in September, 1886, and in 1891 was also made the Eastern Branch of the Maryland Agricultural College.

A good farm containing 121 acres, together with barns, stock, farming implements, &c., have been



added for practical instruction in Farming and Gardening; also shops, tools and materials for teaching Carpentry, Blacksmithing, Shoemaking, Tailoring, Masonry, &c., have been provided for the boys; and



PROF. B. O. BIRD,  
*Principal of Princess Anne Academy.*

facilities for teaching the girls Cooking, Laundering, Sewing, and the general proprieties of housekeeping, have been added, and very gratifying results have followed.

Students are allowed to select their own trades, at

which they are required to work one hour daily except on Saturday, when they devote five hours. They rise at 5.45 A. M., and retire at 9.45 P. M., thus devoting at least eight hours to rest and sleep; of the remaining time about ten hours are spent in Literary Work and Manual Training. The course of study is broad, thorough, and perfectly in keeping with the spirit and needs of the times. Nearly one thousand persons have received more or less training since the organization of the Academy, and few have any difficulty in securing profitable employment as soon as they leave school.

#### WILEY UNIVERSITY.

Wiley University is located in Marshall, Texas, a city of about ten thousand inhabitants. This school is managed by colored people.

The buildings and grounds are on a beautiful elevation, about three-fourths of a mile southwest of the court house. A better site for a great school it would be hard to find. The trees are fine, the air pure and the water excellent. It is a healthy and quiet place for study.

The following is the faculty for 1896: Rev. I. B. Scott, A. M., D. D., President, Mental and Moral Science; J. H. Reed, Mathematics and Sciences; R. S. Lovinggood, Ancient Languages and History; Miss Cora J. Wilson, A. B., Principal Normal Grades; Mrs. Adah M. Taylor, Preceptress and Teacher of Normal Grades; J. I. Lane, B. S. D., Commercial Department; S. S. Reid, A. B., Principal Primary

Grades; J. W. Jones, Department of Music; Miss E. O. Elliott, Superintendent of King Industrial Home; Miss Anna M. Poppino, Assistant Superintendent, Miss Clara J. King, Assistant Superintendent, Instructor in Cooking, Sewing and House-keeping; Mrs. Mattie J. Scott, Matron and Instructor in Normal Grades; J. J. Morrow, Foreman in Shoemaking Department; T. J. Douglas, Foreman in Printing Department; Assistants in English Grades: Eva Taylor, B. V. Powell, A. English, M. E. Luster, Mamie A. Johnston.

#### GAMMON THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY.

Gammon Theological Seminary, at Atlanta, Georgia, is the largest theological school for the exclusive education of colored men in the United States. It stands to-day a monument to the philanthropy of Elijah H. Gammon, of Maine, a noble gentleman, who endowed the school with nearly half a million dollars. Dr. Gammon was certainly a philanthropist. This fact is plainly indicated by his splendid beneficence.

He did not wait till in sight of the grave and then cast off his wealth as a possession he could no longer use; but *living*, he poured out his treasures; yea, more, he gave the ripe thought of his last years—planned and wrought for the equipment of this Seminary. The measure of his philanthropy is not in that he gave \$10,000 to Garrett, \$5,000 to the Maine Wesleyan, thousands to churches and aid to many struggling students. The mere catalogue of

benefactions is no measure of the real philanthropist. The *man himself*, his motive, his purpose, his sacrifice, his unselfish enthusiasm, his giving of thought and time and heart for humanity—these are the tests of genuine philanthropy.

He did not endow this school merely for the sake of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He wanted to help all his fellow-men through all the churches. It was entrusted to the care and direction of the Methodist Episcopal Church, as best adapted through its spirit, organization and government in the South, to carry out his plans.

His benefactions took the form of a theological school because he believed that the ministers held the centre of power, and were to be the leaders of their race for years to come.

He established an institution opened especially for the Negro race, not because they were black, but because they were the most needy of all men. He simply gave practical expression to his faith in the fatherhood of God and the brotherhood of man. He was no sentimentalist as regards the Negro. He simply had a heart as broad as humanity—a great heart backed by *conscience*—and without prejudice, it went out to this race as a part of God's family, needing the touch of Christ's hand, through him.

Rev. Wilbur P. Thirkield, D. D., President of Gammon Theological Seminary, is laboring hard and earnestly to make the institution all that Dr. Gammon, its founder, had aimed to have it; and the class

of young men who are receiving their training for the ministry in this school is certainly a compliment to the endeavors of its president.

Dr. J. W. E. Bowen, one of the best educated colored men in this country, is one of the instructors in this institution ; and his work is regarded as being very fruitful and effectual.

## CHAPTER VII.

### A. M. E. SCHOOLS.

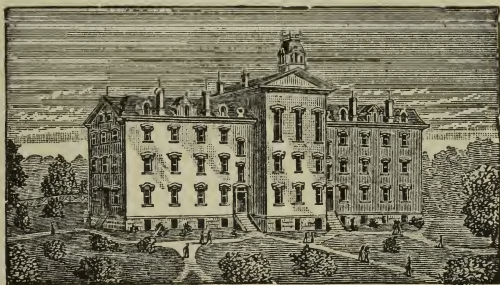
I DESIRE to call the reader's attention to the fact that all of the A. M. E. Schools are supported entirely by the colored people. In this regard they are unlike other denominational institutions.

#### WILBERFORCE UNIVERSITY.

It is a beautiful coincidence, full of historic value, that appears in the planting of two institutions in Greene county, Ohio, some four miles apart. Between them runs a highway over which passed, some thirty-five years ago, that mysterious line known in history as the Underground Railroad. It was while the slave was yet hastening his flight from the tobacco patches, the cotton fields, the sugar plantations of the Central South to the sterner clime of England's Colony, cold yet free, that Wilberforce University rose, right beside his perilous path, to offer freedom of mind and heart to him who dared remain. The war came with its carnage and death. Twenty years later Ohio built a home where the orphan of the soldier who died to free the slave might be succored in the years of its helplessness. In sight of each other and on opposite sides of the fugitive's path to liberty, stand these historic monu-

ments, the results of a civilization that is the glory of the century.

Wilberforce University was organized in 1856 by the M. E. Church. Its object was higher educational facilities for colored youth. In its first Board of twenty-four Trustees was Hon. Salmon P. Chase, then governor of Ohio, and the fugitive slave's powerful advocate; also Rev. Richard S. Rust and Bishop Daniel A. Payne. Its first active president



WILBERFORCE UNIVERSITY.

was Dr. R. S. Rust, and its students were largely "the natural children of Southern and Southwestern planters." On the beautiful premises, for which Nature has done so much, with its sparkling mineral springs, its varying landscape, its superb repose, the young institution grew and flourished. But the dark days of civil strife closed in upon it and its patronage from the South ceased, its operations were suspended.

While the war was still in progress, the future, full of misgivings, without a dollar and alone, on the

night of the 10th of March, 1863, Bishop Payne purchased the college property for \$10,000. He at once associated with himself Rev. James A. Shorter, afterward Bishop, and Prof. J. G. Mitchell, now Dean



BISHOP D. A. PAYNE, D. D., LL. D.,  
*First President of Wilberforce.*

of Payne Theological Seminary. An act of incorporation was duly taken out, with the broad principle embodied in it that "there shall never be any distinction among the trustees, faculty or students on account of race, color or creed."



The financial obligations which Bishop Payne had assumed were being promptly met through his indefatigable efforts, and everything indicated a prosperous future, when, on the 14th of April, 1865, and by the hand of incendiaries, the beautiful edifice went up in flame and smoke. That night Lincoln laid his life on Freedom's Altar. Undismayed, President Payne began the labor of reconstruction. A four-story brick building was commenced on the original site. Congress was importuned, and through the influence of Senators John Sherman, Charles Sumner and others, \$28,000 was appropriated to complete and equip the work. The consecrated efforts of the Founder of Wilberforce University were fruitful in other directions. Through his influence, the society for the promotion of Collegiate and Theological education at the west made appropriations from its funds, of \$1,800 per annum for two years. The American Unitarian Association supported a lecture course from 1868 to 1875 at an outlay of \$6,000. The will of Chief Justice Salmon P. Chase contained as its first bequest, \$10,000 for Wilberforce University, and the executors of the Avery estate in Allegheny City added \$10,000 to its endowment.

For thirteen years Bishop Payne presided over the affairs of the University. He called to his aid such instructors as Dr. Wm. Kent, of England, Prof. T. E. Sullot, of Edinburgh, Scotland, Dr. J. G. Mitchell, of Oberlin, Prof. W. B. Adams, of Amherst, Prof. B. K. Sampson, of Oberlin, and Prof. J. P. Shorter, of Wilberforce, Ohio. Among the ladies who rendered

valuable service were Miss Esther T. Maltby and Miss Sarah Jane Woodson, of Oberlin, Mrs. Alice M. Adams, of Holyoke, and Miss Mary McBride, of Oswego.

From under Bishop Payne's hand went out such graduates as Dr. J. T. Jenifer, Dr. T. H. Jackson, Prof. J. P. Shorter, Bishop B. F. Lee, Dr. J. W. Beckett, President S. T. Mitchell, Miss Hallie Q. Brown, the Misses Copeland and others of large acquirements and wide influence, known over the continent. In the undergraduate column were Bishop Cain, Bishop Salter, Dr. Wm. Hunter, Hon. C. L. Maxwell, Poet A. A. Whitman and others. President Payne left his impress on every line of college development. He organized the Trinity Church, the Society of Inquiry on Missions and the Women's College Aid Society.

In the summer of 1879 his earnest endeavors placed in position our most valuable teaching auxiliary, the Payne Museum, built by Prof. Henry A. Ward, of Rochester, and illustrating the various departments of Natural Science. The Museum is worth \$2,000. Bishop Payne resigned the presidency in 1876 and it was in the administration of his successor that this important acquisition was made.

President Lee brought to the conduct of the affairs of the University splendid moral, mental and physical abilities. In all the elements of devotion to a great enterprise, of personal sacrifice, of tireless industry, of uprightness of character, of accurate judgment, he was a worthy successor to the great Founder.

And the University grew in usefulness, in popularity, in the scope and character of its departments. On the 20th of June, 1878, the buildings and grounds were dedicated and a bright era dawned. President



REV. B. F. LEE, D. D.

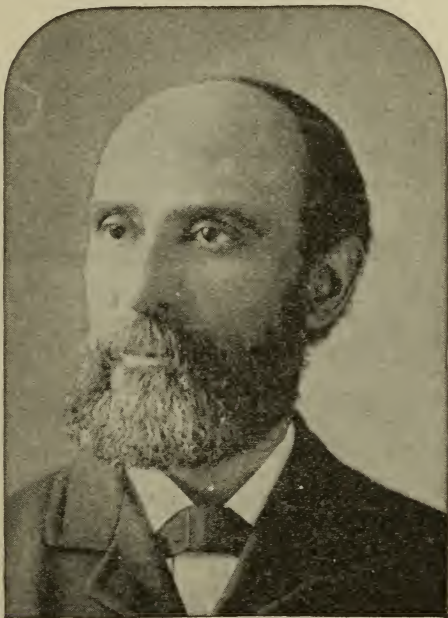
Lee held most of the faculty for a period and joined to it such talent as Prof. W. S. Scarborough, Mrs. S. C. Bierce, Miss E. R. George and others.

Through the Missionary Department of the church, the island of Hayti was brought into close relations and five of her sons entered upon various courses of

study. Under the efficient management of Mrs. Bierce (now Mrs. Scarborough), a graduate of Oswego, N. Y., the Normal Department rapidly developed into a most vigorous arm of the University work. President Lee organized and sent out the Wilberforce Concert Company that sang its way to the hearts of thousands in the West and Northwest. Financially it was not a success, but the good it accomplished was inestimable.

This administration gave to the world a brilliant galaxy of cultured young men and women, for the pulpit, for the schoolroom and for general service. It included such graduates as Profs. H. A. Talbert, Ex-Professor of Languages at Wilberforce University; F. S. Delany, Principal High School, Madison, Ind.; Edward A. Clark, War Department, Washington, D. C.; M. H. Vaughn, D. M. Ashby, J. R. Gibson, Principal High School, Galveston, Tex.; G. W. Prieleau, Chaplain 9th Cavalry, U. S. A.; Drs. W. H. Yeocum, I. M. Burgan, Ex-President Paul Quinn College, J. R. Scott, President Edward Waters College, Jacksonville, Fla.; Miss Georgiana White, Mrs. Alice E. Cary, Principal of one of the largest public schools in Atlanta; Miss A. H. Jones, and others. The University reached its highest enrolment, for the first twenty years, in '79-'80, a total of 171 students. All through these years revivals occurred with the return of every session and hundreds of young men and young women learned life's noblest lesson of consecrated purpose to the cause of God and mankind.

In 1884, President Lee accepted the Editorial Chair of the *Christian Recorder*, Philadelphia, from which he rose to the highest station in the gift of his church—the bishopric. The presidency came to



REV. SAMUEL T. MITCHELL, A. M., LL. D.,  
*President of Wilberforce University, Wilberforce, Ohio.*

the hands of another of Bishop Payne's graduates, Prof. S. T. Mitchell, of class of '73. It is preferable to let another speak, and Prof. W. S. Scarborough, in the *Ohio State Journal*, of February 5, 1894, has the following comment:

“ President Mitchell’s incumbency has been fraught with nothing but good for the college. He is to be congratulated on the marvelous success that has attended his efforts of upbuilding and enlarging the usefulness as well as the domains of the institution.”

The last decade has witnessed a continuation of the steady growth of the University. Four Departments now represent its work. The Collegiate, including law, music and art, with its preparatory courses; the Normal and Industrial, under State patronage; the Theological, under the name of the Payne Theological Seminary; and the Military, under the National Government. The second of these departments came into existence in 1887 under a statute of law providing both for its organization and maintenance.

From that time until the present (April 10, 1896), the State has appropriated \$100,000 to support the department, and the 72d General Assembly of Ohio, by a majority vote greater than that given to any other State Institution, authorized a levy on the grand tax duplicate of the State that will yield a permanent revenue of \$17,500 at the beginning, to increase annually with the financial growth of the commonwealth. No greater endorsement of a Colored Institution can be found anywhere in the United States. It has a faculty of nine members who give instruction in Normal branches, business course, shorthand, typewriting, nurse training, vocal culture, dressmaking, cooking, carpentry and printing.

The faculty is exceptionally strong. Oswego

Normal School, New York, furnishes the principal of the Normal Department; from Central Commercial College, Iowa, comes the business professor; Ann Arbor gives a trained medical doctor (a lady), resident physician and head of the nurse-training department. An experienced mantua-maker, who in Washington, D. C., counted among her patrons Presidents', senators' and diplomats' wives and daughters, trains the girls in dressmaking, using McDowell's system, of highest honors at the World's Fair. A graduate of Mrs. Rorer, head of the cooking department at the Columbian Exposition, teaches cooking; an experienced, thoroughly competent instructor, whose education was obtained in Boston, trains in vocal culture. Skilled workmen of ten and fourteen years' experience, teach the trades of carpentry and printing. By a provision of the statute, every member of the General Assembly may nominate a student resident in the State, whose tuition, room rent, fuel and incidentals are furnished free.

The equipment includes the splendid Normal Hall, provided with office, library, reception room, cooking apparatus for instruction, rooms for sewing and nurse-training and teachers' and ladies' resident room. It is heated by the Gurney system of hot water, and is supplied with bath rooms, laundry room, dining room and every convenience. A fire-escape at each end of the building furnishes ready exit from every floor. The printing office, carpenter shop, and cooking school, each fully equipped for its work, are operated in a new three-story brick industrial build-

ing, constructed by students. Here is located a forty-five horse-power engine, and an electric plant sufficient for all purposes of water supply, illumination and general work.

A magnificent mineral spring of 2,500 bbl. capacity *per diem* is the source of water.

To the sixty-two acres of ground now occupied will be added the beautiful estate of Robert Kendall, just adjoining, and which contains 130 acres.

The University also owns 1,250 acres of eastern Kentucky coal lands.

The typewriting, stenography, and business department of the Normal and Industrial classes have quarters in the Main University Hall.

The Payne Theological Seminary was organized under distinct management in 1891, with Bishop Payne as its Dean, with whom were associated Dr. J. G. Mitchell, D. D., Prof. W. S. Scarborough, LL. D., and Prof. G. W. Prioleau, B. D., succeeded by Prof. George W. Woodson, of Drew Seminary. The hall is a beautiful and substantial structure of brick and is well equipped. Each conference in the A. M. E. connection is expected to maintain a conference student. To this Seminary, Bishop Payne left three-fifths of the main portion of his real estate for an endowment fund, and Bishops Campbell, Ward and Wayman their valuable libraries.

To the University faculty, of experienced, earnest, competent, Christian instructors, graduates mainly of the University, and including a Ph. D. of Harvard and a post-graduate student at Berlin, is added the



professor of military science and tactics by the appointment of the President of the United States. No other colored institution in America enjoys such a distinction; no other colored officer has received such a promotion.

Lieutenant Charles Young, the only colored graduate from West Point, now in the U. S. A., competent, vigorous, soldierly, is achieving splendid results in that department.

An examination of the Alumni Register will show a list of exceptionally strong graduates, such as Profs. Scott, Roberts, Arnett, Revs. Jones, Ransom, Johnson, Misses Clark, Jackson and others who are rapidly rising to prominence because they are capable. It is a high mark of confidence that the president of the University is called upon not only to recommend Wilberforce's trained workmen for important positions, but to send them in answer to urgent letters and telegrams. Just recently Metropolis, Ill., made such a call; later, the Alabama Normal and Industrial Institute summoned an instructor for its agricultural department. Now, a graduate of our C. N. and I. Department is pursuing a special course preparatory to taking a position in Prof. Booker T. Washington's school at Tuskegee, Ala.

Wilberforce University is consecrated to the Christian enlightenment of the race. Let the race concentrate support and patronage upon it. It is beginning to do it. Over 300 students are annually enrolled, the highest registration in its history; there ought to be 500. Its endowment has quad-

rupted in the last ten years. It ought to be ten times what it is. Yet the day grows apace for this pioneer University. Wills are known to be made containing bequests in New England, Pennsylvania, Washington, D. C., Ohio, South Carolina, Florida, Indiana. When an endowment of half a million is reached, Wilberforce will wield a power for God and humanity that shall be felt in the uplifting of the race from sea to sea and from gulf to lake.

#### EDWARD WATERS COLLEGE.

The Edward Waters College, Jacksonville, Fla., is an institution of learning founded in 1885 by the A. M. E. Church in Florida, and has been sustained and operated by that organization ever since. Its object is to give the Negro youth of its section a thorough training both intellectually and industrially. Its courses of study extend from that of the Grammar School to the College. Some instruction has been given in sewing, printing and tailoring; but the authorities recognize the fact that in order to reach the great mass of colored people in the South, and do the greatest good, the school must make it possible to give a student a trade along with his college course. This serves several purposes: it helps the student through school, teaches him to rely upon his own powers, and gives something to lean upon when he has gone from school.

The president receives numerous letters every year from young men and women who desire an education, but are too poor to pay their way. They are

willing to work, but he has not sufficient for them. Hence, every year scores of worthy young men and women, eager to obtain an education, are turned away.

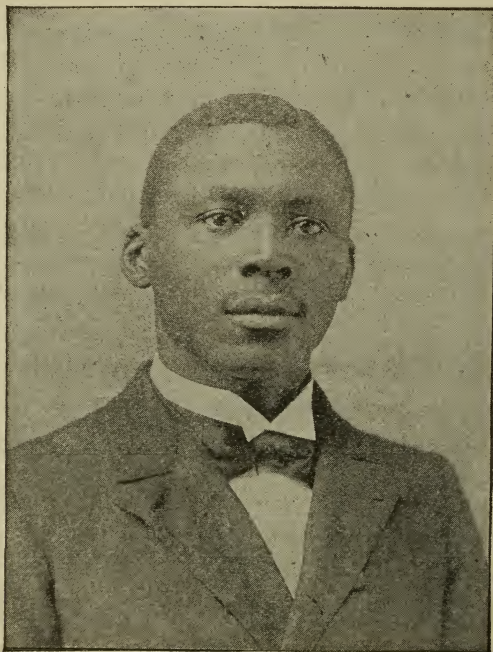
President Jordan is now making an earnest appeal to the friends of education and progress everywhere to charitably help him build up an industrial department to his school, in which he can teach the young men and women who apply, some of the useful trades, thus helping them to become more worthy citizens. Grateful acknowledgment of all amounts received will be made in their annual catalogue.

They now have an excellent three-story brick building, and two board structures, a strong faculty, and usually enroll more than 200 students. Anything that will help them to broaden their field of usefulness or increase their facilities for doing the best work in the best way, will be highly appreciated. The president, Prof. D. J. Jordan, will gladly answer all inquiries.

PROF. D. J. JORDAN, B. S., LL. B.

Prof. D. J. Jordan, B. S., LL. B., President of Edward Waters College, Jacksonville, Fla., was born near Cuthbert, Ga., October 18, 1866. Mr. Jordan evinced a love for knowledge at an early age, and although he could attend school only about two or three months in the year, he retained what was taught him, and studied so well during vacation he could usually join a higher class at the opening of the next session of school. This habit of private study then

formed followed him through the common and high schools, and the university, and has done much towards making him the useful and true man he now is. After passing through the common schools, he



PROF. D. J. JORDAN, B. S., LL. B.

studied several years at Payne High School, in his native city; then at Allen University, Columbia, S. C., graduating in 1892, with the degrees B. S. and LL. B. He was admitted to the bar to practise in all the courts of the State by the Supreme Court of South

Carolina, after a most rigid written examination, May 19, 1892.

Returning to his native State and city, Mr. Jordan taught a term of school, and was preparing to establish himself in his profession, but was prevented from doing so by being prevailed upon until he accepted, in 1893, the vice-presidency of Morris Brown College, Atlanta, Ga., with the professorship of Law, Latin and Science. This position he held until November, 1895, when, on account of his high qualifications and general fitness for the station, Bishop A. Grant appointed him to the presidency of Edward Waters College, Jacksonville, Fla., the duties of which he is discharging to the satisfaction of all.

#### THE KITTRELL INSTITUTE.

This school now ranks as one of the best in the South, being conducted on the plan of combining the education of heart, head and hand. Founded in 1886 and incorporated in 1887, the growth of the school from year to year has been most remarkable and it bids fair to still greater usefulness. This school is located at Kittrell, N. C. The school property is valued at \$15,000, consisting of sixty acres of land and four buildings, with livestock of most kinds.

The work is so arranged as to give all students a chance to work out a part of their schooling, and at the same time pursue their regular course of study in either the Scientific, Normal or Intermediate Departments.

The principal of this Institute is Mr. John R. Haw-

kins, A. M., who is devoted to his work and pushes it with courage and vigor. There are associated with Mr. Hawkins seven teachers and officers, all of whom are in sympathy with their leader and stand by him

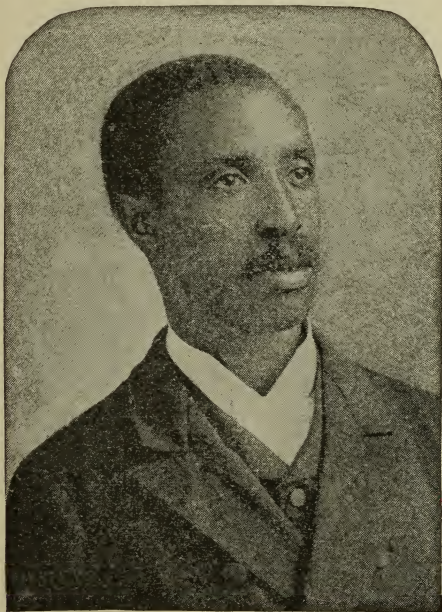


PROF. JOHN R. HAWKINS, A. M.

in the belief that a very high standard of excellence should be maintained in all school work. The school is largely dependent upon the charitable public for support, and has won the respect and confidence of many benevolent friends who are able to help support it.

ALLEN UNIVERSITY.

Allen University is the outgrowth of Payne Institute, which was established in the romantic and historic town of Cokesbury, S. C., July 29, 1870.



PROF. JOSEPH W. MORRIS, M. A., LL. B.,  
*President of Allen University, Columbia, S. C.*

Allen University, established Dec. 24, 1880, is pleasantly situated in the eastern suburbs of the city of Columbia, S. C., and comprises four acres of excellent ground, four cottages, and one main building, which has forty-two rooms. The Girls' Industrial

Hall is considered one of the finest structures in the State. It is a silent but eloquent monument of the zeal, labor, ability, unselfish devotion of Negroes devoted to the cause of Christian education. All efforts that are the results of Negro self-dependence should always merit our devotion and steadfast encouragement. The departments are as follows: Theological, Law, Classical, Normal, Musical, Intermediate, Graded, and Domestic Economy.

The number of graduates are as follows: Law, 20; Classical, 15; Scientific, 7; Normal, 209; total, 251; present enrolment (1896), 298.

#### MORRIS BROWN COLLEGE.

The site upon which these buildings, Morris Brown College, are erected, was purchased by W. J. Gaines, of Atlanta, Ga., February, 1881—now bishop.

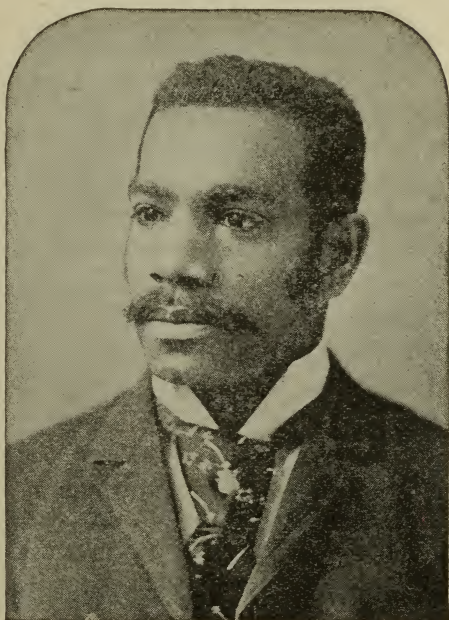
He paid the first \$1,000 out of his own pocket.

This ground was bought at a cost of \$3,500. The buildings and grounds now are worth \$7,500. It contains four acres of ground, fronts three streets, Boulevard, Houston and Howell, and is situated in the heart of Atlanta. The money to buy and complete these buildings was raised by the Georgia, North Georgia, and Macon, Ga., Conferences. Bishop Gaines raised a good deal of money by subscriptions. He raised \$2,600 by advertisement with James Armstrong Soap Company, Baltimore, Md. The first building, which fronts Houston street, was erected while the bishop was presiding elder of Atlanta District. The other building was erected



after he was elected bishop in 1888 and appointed to the Sixth Episcopal District.

When the bishop left the district there was \$3,500 indebtedness upon the property.



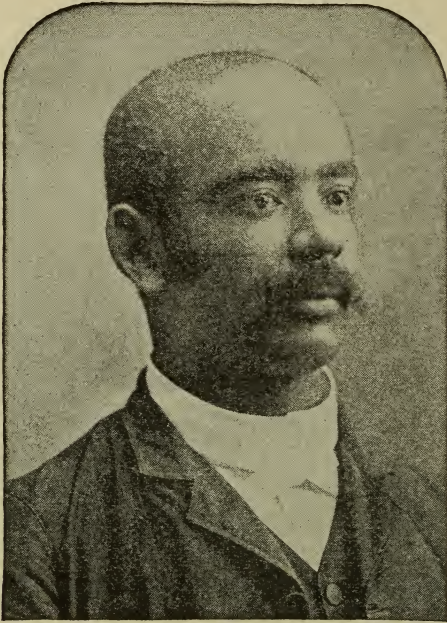
PROF. A. ST. GEORGE RICHARDSON, B. A.,  
*Principal of Morris Brown College, Atlanta, Ga.*

The bishop says he owes lasting gratitude to the ministers of the three Georgia Conferences for standing by him in this the greatest struggle of his life.

The number of students is now between 300 and 400.

## PAUL QUINN COLLEGE.

Paul Quinn College is located at Waco, Texas. It is a well-equipped school and is presided over by Prof. H. T. Kealing, B. S., A. M. The school property



PROF. H. T. KEALING, B. S., A. M.,  
*President of Paul Quinn College, Waco, Texas.*

consists of twenty acres of ground, four fine buildings, and a beautiful chapel with a seating capacity of from four to five hundred.

In addition to these colleges, I can mention two others which are doing good work, namely: Harper Institute at Baton Rouge, La., and Campbell College at Vicksburg, Miss.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### A. M. E. ZION SCHOOL.

IN this chapter I present a brief history of the great work started by the late Dr. J. C. Price. This institution is one of great interest.

### LIVINGSTONE COLLEGE.

Among the evidences of Negro ability to establish and control great institutions, we have no better example than Livingstone College. In a quiet, antiquated-looking town of historic connection with those stirring times of our American Revolution, and with those more than rebellious times of our country's civil strife, where the Confederate Government inhumanly treated Union soldiers in one of their most noted prison-pens, in the town of Salisbury, N. C., and under the shadow of that prison, is Livingstone College—the pride of a great church, an honor to the Negro race. This institution stands as a towering monument to the heroes of that bloody struggle whose lives were lost for their country's sake and to make an enslaved people free.

The A. M. E. Zion Church had long desired an institution for a thorough education of its children, and accordingly a school under the auspices of the North Carolina Conference was started in 1879 in the town of Concord, N. C. It was incorporated

under the name of Zion Wesley Institute, and after two sessions, depending upon collections from the churches of that conference, it was forced to close



THE LATE REV. J. C. PRICE, A. M., D. D.,  
*President of Livingstone College, Salisbury, N. C.*

its doors. Therefore it was in May, 1881, when it became apparent that the school must close—then being taught by Prof. A. S. Richardson. The Ecumenical Conference of the Methodist Church was held this year in England and in this month of May. Bishop J. W. Hood, D. D., who was president of the

Board of Trustees of the Institute, and Rev. J. C. Price, with other representatives of the Zion Church, were in attendance.

Bishop Hood, recognizing the ability of Dr. Price, who was then a young man just out of school, prevailed upon him to become an agent for the school and to remain in England after the close of the conference.

During the conference Dr. Price made himself famous among the delegates and visitors as an eloquent orator and after its close had no trouble in getting before the English people, who welcomed him everywhere and responded to his appeals in a sum amounting to \$9,100. This, of course, was great encouragement to the Trustees and the Church. The congregation of the Zion Church, in Concord, offered seven acres of land for a site to erect buildings and locate the school permanently. But the trustees decided that Salisbury would be a more favorable place and the school was located in that city.

It was in the spring of 1882 that Bishops Hood and Lomax, with \$3,000 of the money raised by Prof. Price in England and \$1,000 donated by the business men of Salisbury, purchased the site now occupied by Livingstone College. There was on the place one two-story building with ten rooms including basement. The tract of land consisted of forty acres and the total cost of the place amounted to \$4,600.

The Board of Bishops at the meeting in Chester, S. C., in September, 1882, adopted Zion Wesley In-

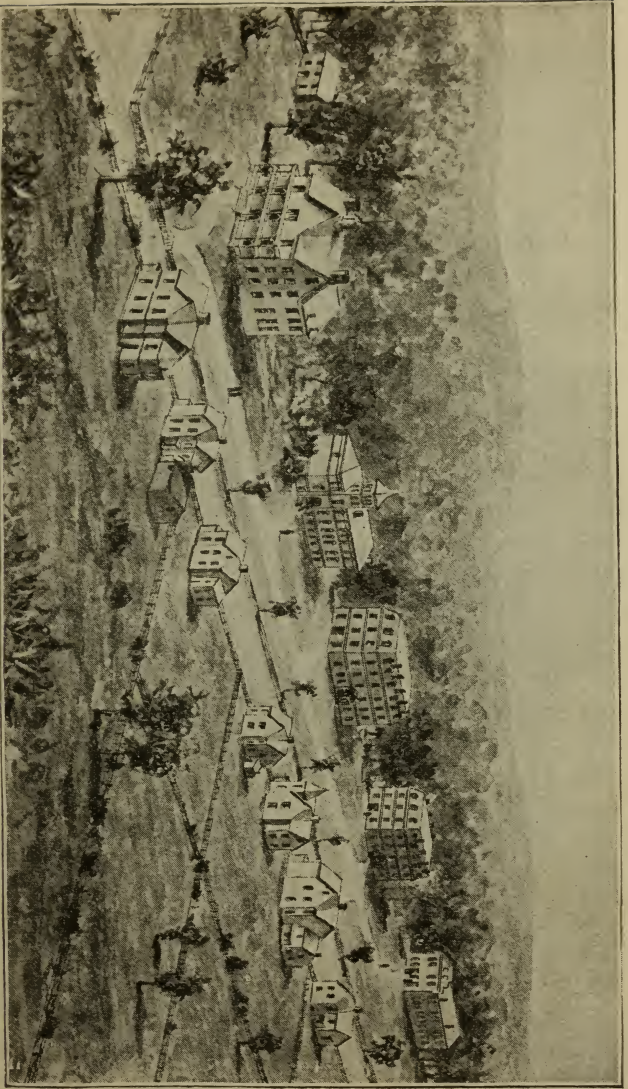
stitute as a connectional school, electing a faculty with Rev. J. C. Price, president, Rev. C. R. Harris, Prof. E. Moore, instructors; Mrs. M. E. Harris as matron.

October 9, 1882, the Institute was opened on its own premises in Salisbury. The name was soon changed to Zion Wesley College, and in '86 or '87 became Livingstone College, in honor of the great African explorer, David Livingstone.

It may not be out of place to mention here that the president and faculty felt that in the scope of the work the institution aimed to do, it would be less hampered by the new name. The wisdom of this has doubtless been seen by those intimately associated with the College.

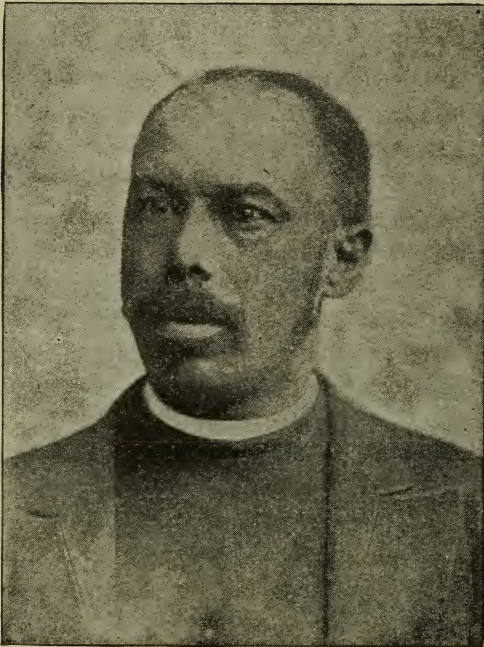
The first day the school opened there were five day students, but no boarders. About the middle of October the first student from abroad came—Miss Lizzie Williams, of Newbern, N. C. When the session closed, however, there were in all ninety-three students. A small frame building (16 x 40) for boys had been erected and the girls were crowded in rooms with two beds each, and so great was the need for rooms that they were compelled in some instances to sleep three in a bed.

When the second session began, another teacher was added, this being necessary because the president was required to travel and solicit donations. Dr. W. H. Goler, a personal friend and college-mate of the president, was the teacher added. The institution was very much strengthened by this new addition,



Bird-seve View of Livingstone College—Buildings and Grounds.

for, besides the literary advantages to the school, the business tact of Dr. Goler, as well as his practical knowledge along certain industrial lines, made the addition very valuable. It may be well to mention



REV. W. H. GOLER, D. D.

here that Dr. Goler had the distinction of preaching the first annual or baccalaureate sermon, and the late Bishop S. T. Jones of delivering the first annual address.

In the middle of the second session, when the



number of students reached 120, the building for boys was taken for girls and rented houses in the community were provided for the boys. This meant to the young men inconvenience and a sacrifice of comfortable quarters, but they were in full sympathy with the school and its struggles, and bore the hardships without a murmur. These days are often referred to as the "Dark Days" of Livingstone College for both teachers and students. Then it was that some of the teachers were laboring without knowing what they would receive for salary, and Dr. Goler often says "he never received a penny during his first year's work."

The faithful discharge of duty by Prof. Moore, Prof. Harris (now Bishop Harris), Mrs. Harris as matron, and Prof. Goler, was of incalculable value to the president in these struggling years of the school for existence.

In 1884 an addition (42 x 56) was made to the original ten-room house, for a chapel, a dining room and dormitories for girls. Mr. C. P. Huntington was the chief donor, and the building, "Huntington Hall," is named for him. The dimensions of the building are 91 x 38. It is four stories high, including basement.

In the fall of 1885 the necessity for more buildings caused Dr. Price to visit the Pacific coast. After lecturing about four months he secured the donation of \$5,000 from the late Senator Leland Stanford and \$1,000 from Mrs. Mark Hopkins. The entire amount collected by Dr. Price on the coast was about \$9,000. Only a little over \$1,000 was needed

to make up the sum of \$20,000. The Hon. Wm. E. Dodge, who had assisted Mr. Price through school, promised him a donation of \$5,000 if he should raise that sum. Mr. Price lost no time in securing the residue and Mr. Dodge kept his word.

In March, 1886, ground was broken for the erection of a dormitory for boys—Dodge Hall—a four-story brick building 60 x 40, and a four-story brick, 100 x 40, for girls, known as Hopkins Hall, forming a nucleus to Stanford Seminary. It will be observed that all these buildings are named for their principal donors.

In 1887, Mr. Stephen F. Ballard of New York erected the Ballard Industrial Hall (60 x 39) and fitted it up with complete outfits for the department of carpentry, shoemaking and printing. The entire valuation of the buildings and grounds (now about fifty acres) is estimated at \$100,000. •

The aim of the school has been to give a thorough literary training to colored young men and women. The industrial feature has not been neglected, although recently the school has not been able to do as much in that line as formerly. The reason for this has been the withdrawal of the Slater Fund. However, this department has been operating with such means as the officers have been able to obtain. The students in the carpentry shop make and repair all the furniture used in the school, such as bedsteads, chairs, tables, desks, washstands and dressers. The printing office is well equipped and much minute and pamphlet work has been done besides the publish-

ing of the College journal, which is now conceded to be one of the best, if not the best, College magazine published by a colored institution in the country. The institution has been running but little over a decade. It boasts, however, of a prominence equal to any institution in the south founded and sustained by colored men. The character of its graduates and the showing they have made bespeak the thoroughness of its work. In fact, the officers of the institution, while recognizing the need and the cry for the industrial training of the Negro, have stoutly maintained that industrial education should not supplant the higher educational development of the Negro. The success of the 130 graduates since '85 has been sufficient argument for them to hold this point.

The young men who have entered the ministry are all prominent in the great church under whose auspices the school works. Many of the largest and most prominent churches in the connection are held by them, and they have merited each place. In the law and in medicine they are not behind, and in the schoolroom as teachers, many brilliant records have been made by its young men and women. As teachers, they are in demand, and in most cases give entire satisfaction.

The work of Dr. Price, in his efforts to lift the race to a higher plane of intellectual and moral development, is well known on both sides of the Atlantic. To speak of Livingstone and its aim is to speak of the one great desire of its lamented president. So thoroughly wedded was he to this idea and its

development through the work of Livingstone College that no honor in church or state, however tempting the emolument attached to it, could induce him to give it up.

His great influence rests upon his successor and his associates—ten in number. These are making noble self-sacrifices to carry on the work.

The maintenance of this work is wonderful when it is remembered that Livingstone has no endowment fund for teachers, no scholarship fund for students, and only a small appropriation from the church under whose auspices it is operated—only a little over half of this being received annually to carry on the work and pay teachers.

The death of Dr. Price occurred Oct. 25, 1893. To him directly is due the permanent establishment of the institution.

Dr. W. H. Goler, the new president, took charge with a vim that delighted all. His ability, his friendship for and acquaintance with Dr. Price, and his experience give him a confidence that makes success doubly sure.

During the past five or six years the school has averaged an enrolment of over 200 students. The enrolment one year was about 300. Students representing New England, Michigan, Missouri, Kentucky, Illinois, and all the States along the coast, from Massachusetts to Florida, as well as Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana, Arkansas and Tennessee, have been enrolled. Besides these, representatives of

Liberia, West coast of Africa, and the West Indies are among the number.

The death of Dr. Price was a great blow to Livingstone. Its friends were thrown into a state of anxiety for its future. But many believed that Price's work was accomplished when he demonstrated to the world his practical production of his great lecture—"Negro Capabilities." When Livingstone started, the world had not learned that a College could be established and controlled entirely by Negroes.

The school is the argument and the proof. Price is gone, but the school is going on and it is doing nobly and well its part in swelling the stream of workers for God and humanity.

## CHAPTER IX.

### PRESBYTERIAN SCHOOLS MANGAED BY WHITE PEOPLE.

It is a great pleasure to me to note, in these sketches, the splendid work done by the Presbyterian Church for the education of the colored people.

#### LINCOLN UNIVERSITY.

Among the instrumentalities through which the friends of the Negro may convey to him the blessings of education, Lincoln University especially deserves the confidence of the Christian public. She was the first to enter this field. Lincoln University was chartered by the State of Pennsylvania to give a liberal Scientific, Classical and Theological education to colored youth of the male sex in 1854, six years before the war which resulted in emancipation. The school is located in Chester county, half a mile from Lincoln University Station. A liberal Christian education was the policy adopted by Lincoln University for the elevation of our colored population before the body of them became freedmen.

Four hundred and ninety-five have been graduated from the Collegiate Department, after a course of instruction extending through four and, in many cases, seven years. Most of these graduates are engaged in professional and educational labors in the Southern States. Two hundred and sixteen of the

students of Lincoln University have received ordination as ministers in Evangelical Protestant denominations. Thirteen students have gone to Africa as missionaries. Three young men from Liberia are now in the University.

Such men as J. C. Price, W. H. Goler and hundreds of others are the class of men educated at Lincoln University. There can be no question but that this institution has accomplished more for the colored people both North and South than any other north of Mason and Dixon's line.

#### SCOTIA SEMINARY.

Scotia Seminary is one of the most interesting schools I have ever visited. It was founded to bring within the reach of colored girls in and about Concord, N. C., where it is located, the advantages of a thorough Christian education and to aid in building up the Presbyterian Church among the colored people. It is chartered by the State of North Carolina. Says Rev. D. J. Satterfield, D. D., the president:

“Our aim has always been to appeal to the nobler natures of our students in order to secure compliance with our wishes. Our rules prohibit what is unlady-like and disorderly and require only what is necessary to provide for the mental, moral and physical welfare of all.

“For the enforcement of these rules we hold students as well as teachers responsible. We propose to maintain a moral sentiment in the school,

which will make anything vulgar or vicious so much out of place here, that it cannot stay."

MARY ALLEN SEMINARY.

This institution is for the colored girls of the South. It is named in honor of her whose devotion to the interests of the Freedmen led her to plan the establishment of this school in Texas. She lived to see only the feeble beginnings of the work, and in March, 1886, entered into rest. Willing hands and loving hearts throughout all the church took up the work, and by their generous gifts and prayers made it what it is. The beautiful memorial building, which now stands complete, is almost wholly the work of the women of the Presbyterian Church, North, and is their gift to the colored women of the southwest. Grace McMillan Hall, the gift of the Hon. James McMillan, is also complete, and nearly doubles the capacity of the Seminary.

Its purpose is to train up colored women in such arts and sciences as are taught in schools of high grade; in all kinds of domestic duties; in purity, diligence, gentleness and strength of moral purpose; in morals and religion; and in such industrial occupations as may be profitable to them in life; in short, to assist them to such development of mind and heart, and skill of hand, as shall fit them to be true mothers and educators of their race, the makers of true and pure homes.

This school is located at Crockett, Texas. Rev.



Jno. B. Smith, the president, is an energetic man of splendid attainments.

INGLESIDE.

Ingleside, located at Burkeville, Va., is a seminary for girls. It is one of the best schools of the kind in the State, and its influence for good is felt far and near.

KNOXVILLE COLLEGE.

Knoxville College, located at Knoxville, Tenn., is one of the largest and most important institutions of its kind in the South. It is conducted by the *United Presbyterian Church*. This church has in addition to this College a school (Mission College) in Norfolk, Va., of 500 or 600. Also a school at Chase City, Va., of about 300; one at Blue Stone, Va., of about 200; one at Henderson, N. C., of 500 or more pupils; one at Athens, Tenn., of nearly 200; one at Miller's Ferry, N. C., of over 200; one at Prairie Bluff, Ala., of about 200; one at Camden, Ala., of 200; one at Canton Bend, Ala., of 50; and one at Summerfield, Ala., of nearly 200, perhaps 175.

## CHAPTER X.

### PRESBYTERIAN SCHOOLS MANAGED BY COLORED PEOPLE.

It will be noticed that quite a number of the Presbyterian Schools are under the management of colored people. These schools are very well managed and reflect great credit on the ability of colored men.

#### SWIFT MEMORIAL INSTITUTE.

Swift Memorial Institute is located at Rogersville, Tenn. It was begun by Rev. W. H. Franklin in 1883, under the most unfavorable circumstances. He began at the very bottom and had no other capital save intellectual ability, school-training, strong purpose, perseverance, and unswerving faith in God and the righteousness of his cause. It is true that he had the hearty endorsement and co-operation of the Presbytery of Holsten, the Synod of Tennessee, and the Freedmen's Board, but they were not in a condition to render him the assistance required and the conduct of the whole work, for a number of years rested upon his shoulders. In the face of opposition, discouragement and prejudice of every kind, the work had a gradual and solid growth. Each year found the school advancing and intrenching itself in the confidence of the people at home and abroad. Mr. Franklin did not lose any opportunity to earnestly present the necessity and the claims of the school in

Tennessee, in Ohio and in Michigan. In 1887, when the founder had raised a subscription of \$500, the Freedmen's Board appropriated \$1000 to purchase a desirable site which had been selected. The school soon outgrew its new accommodations. In 1890, the school had prospered to such an extent, and had so favorably commended itself to the Board that it pledged \$5,000 for a suitable building provided that the friends of Rev. E. E. Swift, D. D., of Allegheny, for whom the school was named, would raise \$5,000 additional. After two years of soliciting, pleading, praying and hoping, the Board and the Ladies of the Church in Pennsylvania, Illinois and elsewhere took hold of the matter in real earnest and soon the building was erected. The site was enlarged and made more desirable by an additional purchase. May, 1893, found the school in an elegant and substantial brick building, 116 x 42, and three stories high, erected at a cost of \$15,000. The building has all the modern improvements and is much admired by all visitors for its simplicity, its neatness and its conveniences. It has many visitors. The whole plant, site, building and furniture, cost about \$25,000. These funds have been supplied by the Freedmen's Board, Women's Societies and benevolent individuals, besides many gifts annually for current expenses and scholarships.

The literary work will compare most favorably with that done in other like institutions of the best grades. The students have taught in this State and in other States and are much in demand. It is a

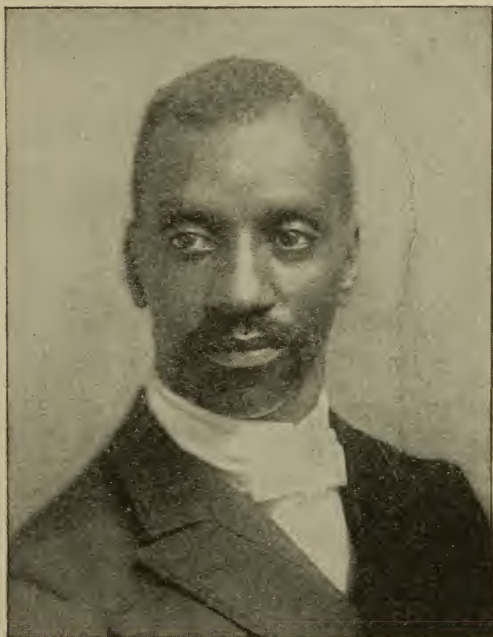
Christian centre and is giving a thorough Christian training to all of its students. Its industrial and domestic departments are giving such training as will revolutionize the home life, give intelligent direction to the applied hand, and give business-like system to all the activities. The present year marks the most interesting and prosperous one in its history. All the rooms in the girls' dormitory are occupied, and no place can be found for the boys. The great, pressing and immediate want of the institution, is a dormitory for the boys. With this want supplied, the ability of the school to do a much-needed and urgent work for Christ and humanity will be increased many fold. Few schools under the auspices of the *Freedmen's Board* have a better field and a better opportunity to do a great, useful and permanent work for a needy, meritorious, and appreciative people. With timely and sufficient aid, few schools have a brighter, more fruitful, or a more glorious future. The faculty of the school is as follows :

Rev. W. H. Franklin, A. M., Mr. J. J. Johnson, A. B., Miss Ada G. Battle, N. S., Mrs. Flora E. Elms, N., Mrs. Ida V. Penland Love, N., and Mrs. Laura C. Franklin, Matron.

REV. W. H. FRANKLIN.

Rev. W. H. Franklin, A. M., was born at Knoxville, Tenn., April 14, 1852. His parents were free and enjoyed the respect and confidence of all who knew them. His father was a competent brick-

mason and was much in demand in his trade. His mother is a modest and sensible woman. The ancestors of both parents were influential. His grandmother, with several members of her family, went to



REV. W. H. FRANKLIN, A. M.

Liberia in 1850. Mr. Franklin had the opportunity of attending school one month, just as the Rebellion began. He learned to read and to write his name in that month. When Burnside came to Knoxville in 1865, he entered school again. He was generally

acknowledged not only the head of his class, but also the head of the school he attended. He attended the schools of Knoxville until 1870. He then taught school at Hudsonville, Marshall Co., Miss., for two terms and saved sufficient money to help build a better house for his mother and to enter Maryville College, Maryville, Tenn. In that institution he took high rank in his class, and in the college. His talents received immediate recognition. The first year he appeared as Vice-President of the Athenian Society and a participant in its annual exercises, delivering a recitation and the diplomas to the graduates of the society. From that time his recognition and place was secured until his graduation in 1880 from the classical course. His graduating oration was said to be the best on the occasion. He entered Lane Theological Seminary in Sept., 1880, and graduated from it in 1883, in a class known for its high ability. The *Commercial Gazette* awarded him the highest medal of praise. From Lane he came in June of the same year to Rogersville, Tenn., which was to be his future field of labor. He was ordained minister by Union Presbytery, Synod of Tennessee, in 1883. In June he took charge of his work at Rogersville. He began the work of making a real church and of founding a school for the higher education of colored youth. The task was to make brick without straw and in the face of persistent, opposition and prejudice. He disregarded both. The result is that he has succeeded in building up a strong church work

and a splendid school. He has a plant estimated to be worth \$25,000 and a full school of students representing four different States.

He has done much other work in the interest of the race. He has corresponded with newspapers, represented his people in conventions, represented his Presbytery in the memorable Centennial General Assembly and is now a director of Maryville College. His *alma mater* conferred A. M. upon him several years ago. Mr. Franklin has the respect and confidence of all his acquaintances in Church and State, and is known as a scholar, educator, orator and preacher of no mean ability. He has never sought notoriety, but has been contented to do his duty conscientiously and efficiently in the field which he has chosen for his labors.

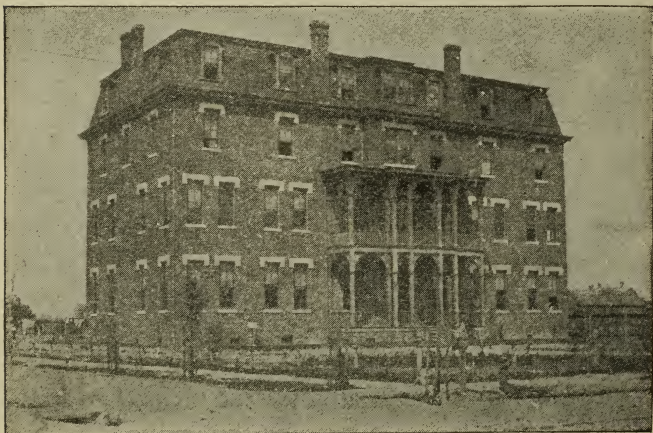
#### HAINES NORMAL AND INDUSTRIAL INSTITUTE.

The Haines Normal and Industrial Institute is the product of the great missionary effort of Miss Lucy C. Laney, formerly of Macon, Ga. It was established in Augusta, Ga., in 1886, where it is now located and successfully managed by its founder, to whose personal efforts its existence for the first three or four years is solely due.

After that time she succeeded in having it placed under the auspices of the Northern Presbyterian Church, and it is to-day under the care of the Freedman's Board of that church.

The present usefulness of the school has doubtless outreached the expectations of its founder and the

Board. The original design was to make it simply a home where a few girls might receive an all-round development, and a means for furnishing day-school advantages to as many as could be cared for. It is now a large boarding school, furnishing *home* accommodations in the main buildings for sixty or seventy girls, and in rented cottages for fifteen or



HAINES NORMAL AND INDUSTRIAL INSTITUTE.

twenty boys; *class-room* facilities for 550 pupils, the highest number reached being 436; *industrial* training in sewing, laundrying, nursing, printing, shoe-making and general house-cleaning.

The following selection taken from an article written by Rev. E. P. Cowan, D. D., Secretary of the Freedmen's Board of the Presbyterian Church, in the August number of *The Church at Home and Abroad* (1893), presents very forcibly the real character of



this school growing out of the character of its founder and present head. "He (referring to Rev. David Laney, who died a year ago,) has put no son into the Gospel ministry to succeed him, but his



LUCY C. LANEY.

worthy daughter Lucy is to-day practically doing the work of a faithful minister or servant of Christ. Miss Laney is a graduate of Atlanta University, and has an education of which no woman in this land, white or colored, need be ashamed.

"Equipped for the work and fired with a dauntless

zeal for the elevation of her race, of whom she always speaks as 'my people,' she entered Augusta, Ga., single-handed and alone and began teaching the few children she could at the beginning draw around her. As she taught, her school increased. No one stood with her at the first. The Freedmen's Board was back of her, but we scarcely knew her value at the time, commissioning her for the work, but giving her only what she could collect for her services on the field. On this point her success brought us the information we needed. We did not help her at the first as we would now. Her courage, patience, self-forgetfulness, and withal her good common sense, attracted attention. She began with a few and at the end of the first year reported seventy-five scholars under her care. At the end of the second year she reported 234. The progress of her work was so satisfactory that when the opportunity to place \$10,000 in some particular educational work in the South came to the Board, the unanimous opinion of the members was that Miss Laney's school had merited the proposed help.

"When the Assembly met at Minneapolis in 1886, Miss Laney met the late Mrs. F. E. H. Haines, who was then President of the Women's Executive Committee of Home Missions, and was so impressed with her earnest Christian character and her deep interest in the colored people of the South, that she went home and named her school the Haines School."

The literary department of Haines School consists of College Preparatory course, Higher English,

Grammar School, Primary and Kindergarten. The school contains the material for a strictly Normal course in not more than a dozen young women, all of whom have graduated from the higher English or high-school course. Trained teachers are needed to put such a course into effect.

The Grammar School department, except the highest grade, furnishes practice work for these young women and it is preparatory to the higher English course.

The College Preparatory course aims to prepare students for college. With a very few exceptions all of the graduates from this course have entered Lincoln University, making at entrance Sophomore class. One entered Junior class two years ago.

The Higher English course aims to prepare the average young man and woman for active life as well as to stimulate them to further study in school.

The Kindergarten is complete in itself. Its furnishing, the training of the Kindergarten and her salary, are a gift to the school from its friends in Buffalo, N. Y. Though but lately added to the school, the Kindergarten is the result of the long-cherished plans and personal efforts of Miss Laney. Not only the Kindergarten, but the entire success of the school, is due to contributions from friends who have been reached and impressed with the actual needs of the Negro by Miss Laney in her numerous speeches to Northern audiences; "a mission," says Dr. Cowan in the same article quoted from, "for which she has a rare gift, apparently without know-

ing it." No less able is she to impress, by her own life of sacrifice, Christian character and native ability.

A lasting influence for good in this school, and especially in the home life, now lives, sacred to the memory of Miss Cora Freeman, who was associated with Miss Laney, when the foundation of the work was being laid, and who shared bravely the hard things which necessarily attend the beginning of a large, unselfish work of this kind. She died after a service of three years.

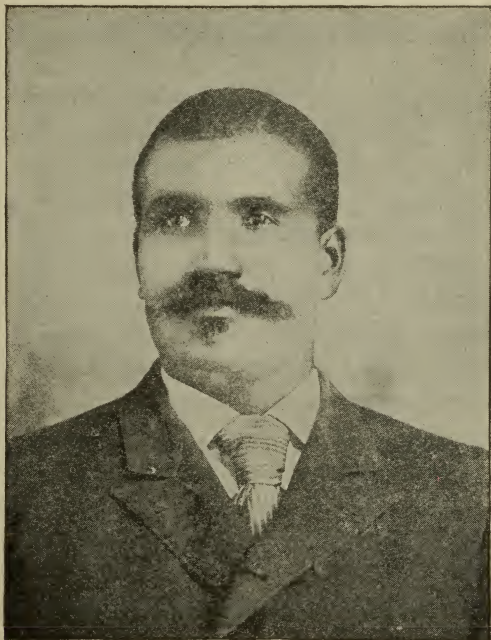
Miss Irene Smallwood, the present Kindergartner, Mr. Frank P. Laney and Mr. James Smith, both of Washington, D. C., at present, were also associated with Miss Laney in the earlier work of the school.

A large four-story brick building, a wooden building for the industrial work and Kindergarten, one acre of land, three rented cottages, together with radiating Christian influences, constitute Haines School, one of the evidences of the native ability and disposition of the Negro, of the hopeful results of Christian education for the Negro, of Northern devotion to the Negro, and the promise of a fuller development of better things for the Negro eager to be uplifted, and for consecrated hearts, willing to give.

#### MONTICELLO SEMINARY.

The story of the development of this school is better told when interwoven with the life of Rev. C. S. Mebane, its founder. Rev. C. S. Mebane, A. M., Principal of Monticello Seminary, Monticello, Ark., was born of slave parents in Alamance county, N. C.,

in the year 1857. At the close of the late war he and six other children with penniless parents witnessed the hardships that confronted those who were thrown out upon the frozen charities of the world. A few years of earnest toil rewarded the once poverty-



REV. C. S. MEBANE, A. M.

stricken family with a comfortable living. Having reached the years of manhood he was not content with a common school education, but had a thirst for higher training, and as soon as the necessary

arrangements could be made he entered Lincoln University, Chester county, Pa., for the purpose of fitting himself for the ministry. Here he made the acquaintance of the late Mr. W. R. Davenport, of Erie, Pa., who supported him through school in honor of his deceased son, Frank R. Davenport. Having completed his course in school he entered upon the church and school work at Monticello, Ark., in the fall of 1888. Of a self-denying, fatherly disposition, he has often cared for the suffering and unfortunate both with hands and purse. He revised the old organization, infused new life into it, gathered about him the handful of members, selected officers, and began the race to success. A Sabbath School was organized and regularly kept up, and preaching service was at first observed twice a month.

But before the church work was well on footing, he entered the schoolroom; and here the struggle began in earnest.

The school session continues eight months and is divided into four departments: the Primary, Preparatory, the Teacher's and Higher courses.

The boarding pupils live in the "Home" and are taught domestic work in connection with their studies.

The last two years have been the most successful in the history of the school. The enrolment for the first passed the 200 line; and while it may not go beyond that this year on account of "hard times," it has drawn upon larger areas and new territory.

## IMMANUEL TRAINING SCHOOL.

This work was begun in a small dilapidated frame building at Aiken, S. C., in 1882. That building constituted a part of the first real estate, which, through the aid of Dr. Derby, Mrs. H. G. Burlingame, Miss E. M. Greenleaf, and many other friends, was purchased for the colored people's use in April, 1882. As witnesses to the lawful execution of the deed, Dr. Derby and his brother-in-law, Mr. George H. Kennedy, who was spending the season in Aiken, signed their names to it.

That unfinished boarding house, which has since been used as a home, church, school and boarding hall for students, all at the same time, was, in a sense, the foundation of what is now Derby Hall—one of the best buildings of the school. To accommodate it to the various demands of the work, changes were made from time to time. But after the erection of a house of worship and a school building, there remained but one thing more to do, and that was to reconvert the entire structure into a boarding hall principally for the accommodation of students from a distance. The new mansard roof was put on and other necessary alterations and improvements made during the summer of 1891, at a cost of \$1,600. The building now contains twenty-six rooms.

All of the helpful branches of industry are taught in this school.

REV. W. R. COLES.

Rev. W. R. Coles, the superintendent of the Immanuel Training School, and pastor of Immanuel Presby-

terian Church, of Aiken, S. C., was one of the first graduates of Lincoln University. Speaking of his work as founder of the Immanuel Church, he had the following to say :

“ Laboring as Synodical Missionary, by appoint-



REV. W. R. COLES.

ment of the Synod of Atlantic (and approved by the Presbyterian Committee of Missions for Freedmen), I came to Aiken on the 23d day of May, A. D. 1881, seeking a home for my family, and to look after the



general interests of our work. While here (June 10, 1881), I received a communication from the Freedmen's Committee, informing me that my work as Synodical Missionary would terminate with June 30, and that it was the will of the Committee that I locate again in the pastorate.

"I, therefore, settled in Aiken, and commenced missionary work, holding services in my own house from June 30 till the latter part of November, when we moved into a rented house, the property of Henry Smith, on Newberry street. This building was, on the night of the third Sabbath in November, 1881, formally set apart as a place of worship, under the name of 'The Newberry Street Presbyterian Mission.' The way being clear we organized a Sabbath School on the fourth Sabbath in November, 1881, with thirteen members: Mr. J. F. Chestnut, Superintendent; teachers, Mr. James F. Chestnut, W. R. Coles, Mrs. R. E. Coles; Librarian, Mr. T. G. Bronson; Treasurer, Mrs. R. E. Coles. Thus established, we labored, preaching and conducting Sabbath School every Sunday, holding prayer-meeting one night during the week, and visiting, etc., till the fifth Sabbath in January, 1882, when, at the request of nine communicants, I, acting as an evangelist, assisted by Rev. T. P. Hay, of the First Presbyterian Church of Aiken, S. C., formally organized The Immanuel Presbyterian Church of Aiken, S. C. Messrs. Alexander Johnson and Vincent Green were elected, ordained and installed as Ruling Elders; John Mayes as Deacon."

## DAYTON ACADEMY.

The history of Dayton Academy and the career of Rev. Henry D. Wood must go together.

Rev. Henry D. Wood, A. M., Principal of Dayton



REV. HENRY D. WOOD.

Academy, Carthage, N. C., was born in Trenton, N. J., Feb. 10, 1847. He received his early training in the public school of that city. A youth of sixteen years (1863) he enlisted in the famous 54th Massachusetts Regiment and served in defence of his country and

for the freedom of his people until these were accomplished. He returned to Brooklyn, N. Y., and for several years found employment with the Orington Bros., Importers, working his way from the position of porter to a clerkship in the shipping department of that house. United with the Siloam Presbyterian Church, and was at once made an elder in that church, and though holding a lucrative position, was so impressed with his call to the ministry that he resolved to make preparation for that work. He entered Lincoln University, where he held high rank in character and proficiency in studies, and was graduated from the Theological Department in '78. In 1880 he was commissioned by the "Presbyterian Board of Missions for Freedmen," ordained by the Presbytery of Yadkin, and entered upon the work in which he is now engaged. He found here a destitute, neglected field, an organization of about forty members in two churches, no Sabbath schools, public schools limited to two months, and the people too poor to better their condition.

He made known the condition of things to personal friends North, who generously responded to his appeal for help, and arousing his people to effort in their own behalf, soon succeeded in erecting one of the neatest and most comfortable churches in this part of the country.

The people were encouraged to deeper interest in their own improvement. Day school was opened in his residence, but it proved too small; many were crowded out. The Board established a parochial

school and each year it was enlarged. In '86 it was found necessary to advance the grade, hence "Dayton Academy," a handsome three-story building comprising class-rooms and girls' dormitory, also a boys' dormitory, with dining-room and kitchen.

Three church buildings are valued at about \$3,500; school property about \$1,500; church membership about 400; Sabbath school about 450; Day school scholars, 260; five teachers in Academy.

This school supplies teachers for the public schools, and they are found doing good service in Sabbath schools and in churches, and everywhere.

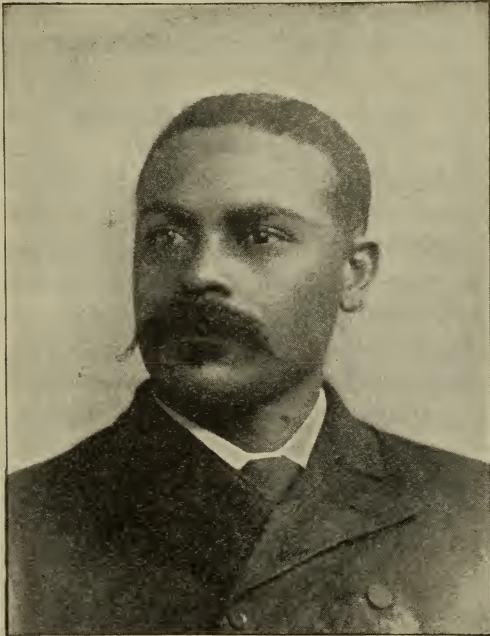
#### ALBION ACADEMY.

The Albion Academy, at Franklinton, N. C., was founded in the year 1877, by the late Moses A. Hopkins, Minister to the Republic of Liberia. At the time of the founding of this Academy there were no adequate facilities to serve a liberal education in the community. Aided by friends at the North, the late William Shaw, of Pittsburg, Pa., and John Hall, and the First Presbyterian Church, of Albion, N. Y., the Academy was organized and established amid the strenuous efforts of bitter opponents to resist it.

The first principal of the school was its founder, the late Rev. Moses A. Hopkins.

Many young men and women have been sent from this institution to higher schools, as Lincoln University, Pa., Biddle University, N. C., Fisk University, Tenn., and Howard University, D. C., etc. The school is designed for the education of the many

thousands in this section of the State. It is the only educational centre of the Presbyterian Church, in Eastern North Carolina, for the Negro race. It offers



REV. JOHN A. SAVAGE, D. D.

the benefits of a liberal education to the Negroes of the South, as well as the State of North Carolina.

Many friends in the North have given largely to the support of the Academy. There are three halls. The Stamford Hall, and the Darling Hall,

are for the young ladies. The Academy Hall contains eight recitation-rooms and a chapel hall.

REV. JOHN A. SAVAGE, D. D.

After the resignation of Rev. Samuel S. Sevier in the year of 1892, as the principal of the Academy, Rev. John A. Savage, D. D., was called and appointed by the Board of Trustees to the presidency of the Academy. Since his government the Academy has taken a fresh start in every direction.

Rev. Mr. Savage, the president of Albion Academy, is a graduate of Lincoln University. He is an unassuming gentleman of much natural ability and his work in the State of North Carolina is most creditable. The school has been rapidly built up under his charge, and many young men and women in the community are thankful to Rev. Savage for his kind attention and earnest interest in their education.

BIDDLE UNIVERSITY.

This University is located at Charlotte, N. C., and is named in memory of the late Henry J. Biddle, of Philadelphia, whose widow, Mrs. Mary D. Biddle, has been one of its most liberal supporters. It is chartered by the Legislature of the State, and is under the auspices of the Presbyterian Church in the United States.

The object of the institution is the education of colored teachers and preachers, and leaders for the race in other walks of life.

It stands at the terminus of seven railroads, in the

midst of a dense and comparatively intelligent colored population, and occupies a site of sixty acres in the suburbs of the city.

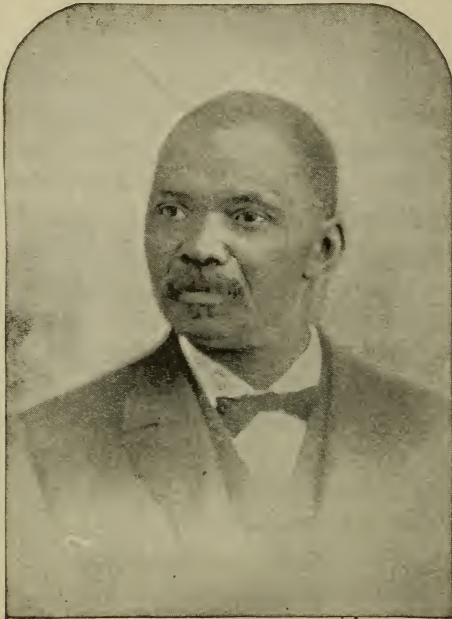
It is situated in the heart of the South Atlantic region, which contains the two Synods of Atlantic and Catawba, having 290 colored churches, 180 min-



BIDDLE UNIVERSITY.

isters, scores of young men in preparation for the ministry, with a large number of schools and academies under their care. These schools and churches must be furnished with intelligent Christian teachers and preachers, who must be largely educated on the field, and in contact with the people among whom they are to labor. Such a training is given here at less expense than it could be elsewhere; the student

has the best opportunities for a liberal education together with the refining influence of a Christian home, and he is kept at the same time in contact and sympathy with the people.



REV. D. J. SANDERS, D. D.,  
*President of Biddle University, Charlotte, N. C.*

This institution has a colored president and I think that he has demonstrated the ability of the colored man to govern. I regard Rev. D. J. Sanders, D. D., as a very able man, and I think he has done as well at Biddle as any other man could have done,



considering the period through which the institution has just passed.

No institution in the care of the Presbyterian Church has a wider field or greater opportunities. Its students are gathered from all the South Atlantic States, and are scattered in their school and church work through all this vast region, and as far west as Texas.

It is the only institution of its kind maintained by our Presbyterian Church in the South; and it certainly is one of the most important agencies in the hands of the Church for the accomplishment of good among 8,000,000 of colored people. It commends itself to the prayers and gifts of all good men.

The *importance* in the eyes of the Church, of the interests which Biddle University represents, is forcibly put in the language of a recent circular addressed to churches on its behalf by the *Board of Missions for Freedmen* :

“What is done,” say they, “for Biddle University, will, in a great measure, determine the success of our whole work among the Freedmen.”

#### FERGUSON ACADEMY.

Ferguson Academy is situated at Abbeville, S. C. The property was acquired by the Freedmen's Board of the Presbyterian Church in 1891. In 1892 Rev. Thomas H. Amos, A. M., then pastor of the First African Presbyterian Church, Philadelphia, was elected principal to succeed Rev. E. W. Williams. The enrol-

ment then consisted of sixty-two students, which have grown from that number to 210.

The property consists of three buildings valued at \$7,000 or \$8,000, free of debt.



REV. THOMAS H. AMOS, A. M.

The course of instruction is divided into nine grades. The faculty consists of Rev. T. H. Amos, A. M., Principal ; Prof. Joseph W. Lee, Mrs. Ida B. Amos, Eliza A. Pindle, Misses Carrie M. Richie and Mattie F. Barr.

There is an industrial department connected with the school, and most of the work is done by the students. The management of the work is economical; the instruction painstaking and thorough, the discipline kind, and the graduates have the reputation of being moral and efficient teachers. There is no doubt but that the influences of such a school are uplifting to the masses of colored youth in the community. Those who have investigated the work of the school praise the management and thank its benefactors for what it is doing. The friends of Negro education may have confidence in Ferguson Academy, and find it an appropriate channel through which the rising generation of this people can be helped to places of usefulness and respectability. The religious tone of the instruction is deep and in addition to this the diligence and experience of its faculty and the supervision of the officers of the Presbyterian Board guarantee that this is a light to scatter the night in the regions where its graduates, both male and female, will go forth.

#### HARBISON INSTITUTE.

Harbison Institute is located at Beaufort, South Carolina.

The aim of Harbison Institute is to give thorough training in those studies laid down in the course, and thereby fit those who attend upon its instruction for practical life, and help them to succeed in the work of their choice.

Persons whose moral character, or whose general

influence would be detrimental to the good of the school, will not be received or retained in the school.

The use of intoxicating liquors, tobacco, profane or indecent language, card-playing, and everything tending to immoral life, are strictly forbidden.

Immoral or vicious conduct; insubordination to school authority; habitual tardiness, or truancy; habitual uncleanliness of person, or indecency in dress; persistent disorder, or misdemeanor on street, while going to or from school, will be deemed sufficient grounds for suspending the offender from the privileges of the school.

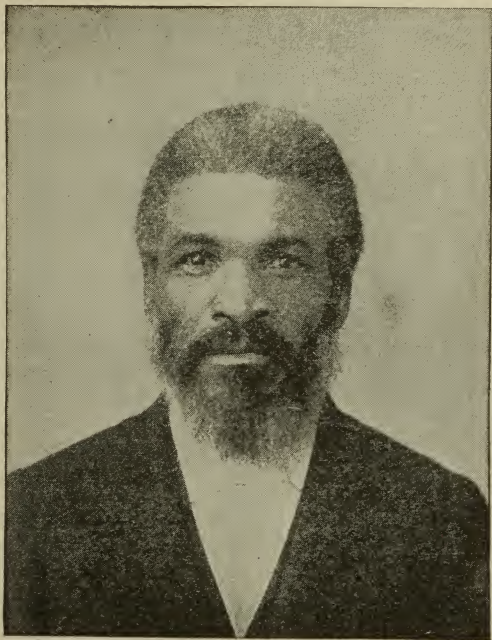
This school is doing just the kind of work needed in the locality where it is situated.

J. B. SWANN.

Rev. J. B. Swann, who is conducting an Industrial School, at Lothian (Anne Arundel county), Maryland, has been a very active worker in behalf of Negro education, from the time he entered Lincoln University in the fall of 1867, up to the present time.

He started out as a Missionary teacher under the Board of Home Missions for Freedmen during the summer months while attending Lincoln, and succeeded in building his first day-school at Mocksville, N. C., in 1869. From Mocksville, he was commissioned by the Board to West River, Md., where he labored for twelve years. From this place he was sent to Greensborough, N. C. Here he took charge of a school which had been previously organized and he made quite a success of the work.

A few years later Mr. Swann returned to Lincoln for the purpose of taking a theological course. After finishing his studies he began his present work. His success has been marked and the results of his



REV. J. B. SWANN.

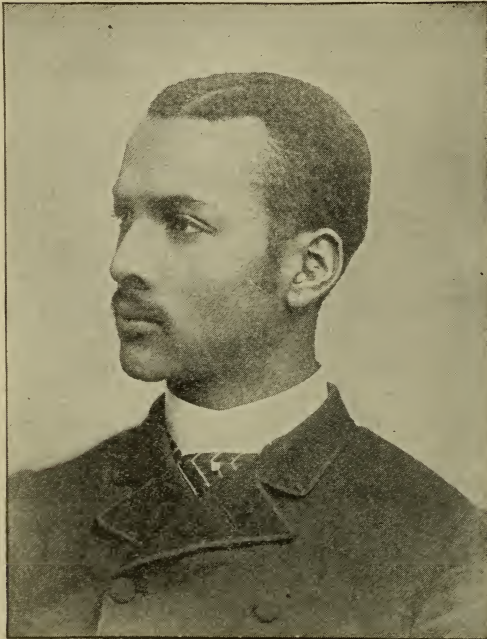
untiring efforts have been gratifying both to him and the Board.

MARY POTTER MEMORIAL SCHOOL.

Mary Potter Memorial School is located at Oxford,

N. C., and is under the management of Prof. G. C. Shaw.

This school is named in honor of Mrs. Mary Potter, of Schenectady, N. Y., who was very much



PROF. G. C. SHAW.

interested in the Freedmen and contributed liberally toward their educational improvement. She donated the money to start this school, and after it had become too small for the accommodation of the many young people who crowded into it, friends of Mrs.

Potter and friends of the colored people contributed to its enlargement. It is now in a splendid condition and very creditable work is being accomplished.

Professor Shaw, the principal of this school, was born of slave parents at Louisburg, N. C., June 19, 1863. He entered Lincoln University in 1881 and graduated in 1886. Devoted one year to the study of theology at Princeton Theological Seminary. Graduated from Auburn Theological Seminary, of Auburn, N. Y., in 1890.

It was while he was at Auburn that he made the acquaintance of Mrs. Potter, who offered him encouragement in the line of work he had mapped out for his life.

While in Oxford, he has succeeded in organizing a church and building up the school. Mr. Shaw tells me that he contemplates adding an industrial department to the school shortly and thereby increasing its usefulness.

#### COTTON PLANT ACADEMY.

Cotton Plant Academy is located at Cotton Plant, Ark. Rev. F. C. Potter, Principal. It is a school for co-education, and is doing very good work for the moral uplifting of the colored people in the section where it is located.

#### RICHARD ALLEN INSTITUTE.

Named after Rev. R. H. Allen, D. D., late Secretary of Board of Missions for Freedmen of the Presbyterian Church; is the outgrowth of the Mission

established in 1885 by the Presbytery of Pine Bluff, Ark.

The school was opened November 7, 1887, in the dwelling-house of the principal, and at first occupied one room; a second and then a third were soon in demand; from an enrolment of twenty-one pupils it increased to 138, and has steadily advanced until the roll has reached nearly 300. With the assistance of Messrs. W. B. Alexander, J. W. Crawford, J. B. Speers, Judge W. S. McCain, J. R. Westbrooks, *et al.*; a title with no encumbrance was secured to the property, and a building commenced, foundation and studding in place, when the weather prevented further work. When completed, this building had four rooms below, two rooms in second story, and one extended room on the third floor. In this, from 250 to 300 pupils were accommodated. The loss of this house by fire on the 17th of January, 1894, was a severe blow, entailing a loss of \$5,000, confining the whole school in the dormitory of Richard Allen Institute, which was erected in 1892, by the assistance of Miss Mary E. Holmes, and fitted up to accommodate a number of pupils.

This is a chartered Institute under the laws of Arkansas, and is supported like all other Missions under the Board of Missions for Freedmen of the Presbyterian Church.

Rev. Lewis Johnston, Principal.



## CHAPTER XI.

### INDEPENDENT AND STATE SCHOOLS.

IN this and the next two chapters I shall deal with the Independent and State schools. I open this chapter with Tuskegee Normal and Industrial Institute because it has created a greater amount of interest and has been the subject of more discussion in recent years than any other.

#### THE TUSKEGEE NORMAL AND INDUSTRIAL INSTITUTE.

Charles Dickens says somewhere: "There is not an atom in Tom's slime, not a cubic inch in any pestilential gas in which he lives, not one obscenity, or degradation about him, not an ignorance, not a wickedness, not a brutality of his committing, but shall work its retribution through every order of society, up to the proudest of the proud and the highest of the high."

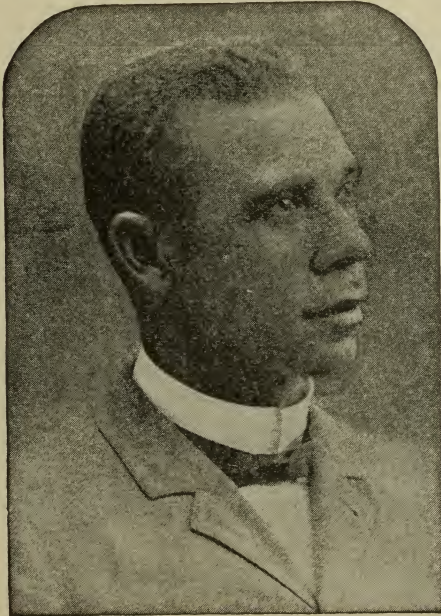
Ignorance and degradation among the people clearly menace the South, and not only the South, but the entire country. The action and reaction of human life is such that no class of persons, however wise or wealthy, can stand aloof from those lower, and remain unaffected, even though unmoved, by their misfortunes. More and more is this fact being recognized, and, as a means of self-protection, as well

as from philanthropic motives, a widespread interest is being taken in the education of the Negro.

Perhaps the phase of this question which has aroused the greatest discussion is, "What kind of education does the Negro need?" Yet, probably, if we would try better to understand each other, there would be less difference of opinion. He who claims that there are those who should receive the higher education, and he who contends that what the masses need is an English course and a trade, are not necessarily antagonistic in their views. They may simply stand each for the prominent presentation of a special phase of the work to be done for the race. Bright colored girls and boys who wish to go to college and can do so, certainly should be encouraged to go. We have need of men and women with trained and disciplined minds. Besides there are individuals who are endowed with special gifts which can be used, to the greatest advantage, for the race and for humanity, only by giving them the highest possible degree of culture. On the other hand, there are the masses, who, like the masses of any race, are not able, either intellectually or financially, to take a college course, and who, besides, are destined to callings which require training other than that the college gives. What is to be done for them? This Booker T. Washington is ably demonstrating at Tuskegee. Both of these cases should be presented in equity, and the importance of either should not cause the other to be overlooked.

The success of the Tuskegee School is due, in a

large measure, to the fact that it meets what is recognized as a great educational need. It carries along with the training of the head the training of the hand makes possible an education to the poorest boy

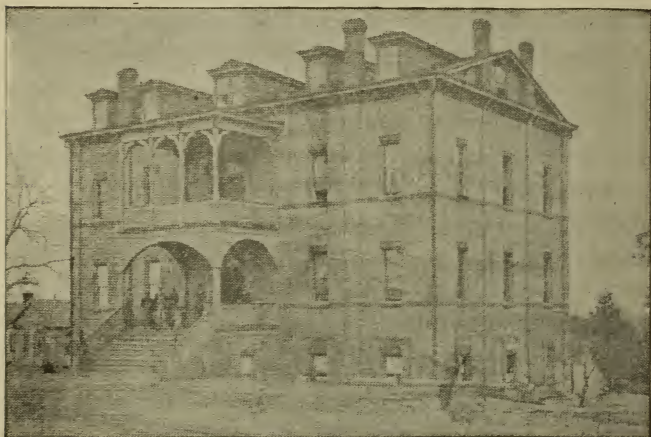


PROF. B. T. WASHINGTON, A. M.,  
*Principal of Tuskegee Normal and Industrial Institute,  
Tuskegee, Ala.*

and girl in the land, and sends each graduate out into the world familiar with some form of labor to the extent that he can earn thereby his daily bread. The experiment of this kind of training in solving

the much-talked-of problem, is being watched on all sides with eager curiosity.

Tuskegee is no more Hampton than Hampton is the little school in the Sandwich Islands, from which General Armstrong received those earliest concep-



ARMSTRONG HALL.

*Built by Students.*

tions of the industrial education, afterwards realized on American soil in behalf of the American Negro. The peculiar exigencies of the situation gave rise to features in the more Southern school which are not to be found in the one nearer Mason and Dixon's line, and, in like manner, account for the absence in the younger school, of certain characteristics belonging to the older institution.

As those acquainted with the history of Tuskegee know, the school started in 1881 in an humble church

and two shanties in the town of Tuskegee. There was then one teacher with thirty pupils ; no land, no buildings, no apparatus, nothing but the \$2,000 appropriated by the State for the payment of salaries. There are now over seventy persons connected with the school in the capacity of instructors of some kind, nearly 1,000 pupils, including those attending the

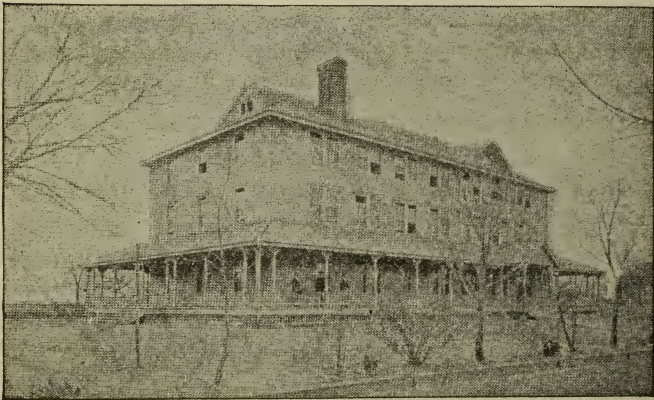


ALABAMA HALL.  
*Built by Students.*

Training School ; more than forty buildings erected by student labor, 1,400 acres of land, and a property valued at \$225,000, unincumbered by mortgage.

This marvelous growth is due mainly to one man, Booker T. Washington, the principal of the school ; and his success may be attributed to a combination of qualities—marked executive ability, high enthusi-

asm, keen, prophetic vision, and a wonderful power to see and to state the value of things commonly considered of small account. Some one has characterized Mr. Washington as "the man with a genius for common sense," and, probably, one might use many words in telling of him without giving so good a description as that conveyed in this terse expression.



PHELPS HALL.  
*Built by Students.*

Tuskegee stands for the education of the head, the hand, and the heart, the three H's which include the three R's and much more. It gives a good Normal course, which fits one fairly well for the race of life, or serves as an excellent foundation for a more advanced course. Stress is laid on the study of pedagogy and practice in the training school; for the institution acts on the theory, which in most cases is correct, that these young people, after graduation,

will teach at some time, whether or not during their schooldays they expect to do so, and, therefore, protects the future pupils of these embryo teachers by requiring every one who aspires to a diploma to receive training in the theory and practice of teaching.

The Phelps Hall Bible School, connected with the Tuskegee Institute, is the gift of a Northern friend,



BOOKER T. WASHINGTON'S COTTAGE.

*Built by Students.*

and is designed especially to help the ministers of the South, among whom it is doing a great work. Many pastors in charge of churches, learning of the advantages of the institution and the possibility of getting through school with very little money, resign their churches to come here and better fit themselves for the work. Others, nearer, enter the school and

trudge several miles on Saturday or Sunday to meet and minister to their congregations. Those not pastoring churches while in school, carry on some form of mission work, and so keep in touch with the people and help lift up others even while they are being lifted up.

There are over twenty-five industries operated by students under experienced and efficient instructors. A limited number of young men and women work during the day and attend school at night, in this manner supporting themselves and laying by a surplus for expenses when they enter the day-school, besides fortifying themselves with the knowledge of a trade. In order to teach the dignity of labor, as well as for the sake of the skill thus acquired by each student in some industry, all are required to do a certain amount of work.

Besides the literary societies of the school, of which there are four, doing good service along the lines usually adopted by such student bodies, there are several religious organizations. The Y. M. C. A. has a large membership and is doing a most effective work. The young men belonging to this association are of an especially high type of young manhood, and they are exerting a most helpful and healthful influence on the morals of the school. After a great deal of worthy effort they have succeeded in getting a pretty well-stocked reading-room and library, and they are now bending their energies toward securing a building of their own. They feel that they have



outgrown the one little room which is all the school can afford to give them.

The Y. P. S. C. E. is full of vigorous life. Its presidents have always been teachers, while the various committees are composed of both teachers and students. Besides the Executive Committee there is a Lookout Committee, which looks out for the welfare of the society, and keeps trace of the members who are absent from the consecration meetings; a Prayer Meeting Committee which has charge of all the prayer meetings; a Flower Committee, which carries flowers to the sick, and decorates the chapel for special exercises, and a Mission Committee, which does work in the neighborhood among the poor, carrying food and clothing to them from time to time during the year.

The Mite Society is a branch of the W. H. M. S. Besides general work among the poor in the vicinity of the school, it has given special care to the old people of the county poorhouse. This society exacts one cent weekly from its members, and when this cannot be given, accepts, in lieu thereof, a sheet of paper, a stamp, an envelope, or anything which may be sold by a committee appointed for that purpose.

The Tuskegee Women's Club is not, like the organizations already mentioned, for the students; but, as an outgrowth of the school, and one of the most helpful influences in the community, it may be mentioned here. This club is composed of the women connected with the institution, either as teachers or the wives of teachers. At the regular semi-monthly

meetings a literary and musical program is rendered, and there is a sub-organization which meets weekly for an informal discussion of current topics; but these efforts for self-improvement do not limit the activity of the club. Among the branch organizations conducted by its members are social purity clubs among the girls of the institution, a humane society, to which both boys and girls belong, a club for the ministers' wives of the town and vicinity, where they are helped to a fuller realization of the responsibilities and opportunities of their position, and are shown how they may best work among the girls and women of the churches, a club for mutual improvement having as members girls attending the institution, but living in town, a Y. W. C. T. U., and a club conducted in the town on Saturday afternoons in the special interest of the country women, who flock in on that day to see the sights and to do their small shopping. This club was organized by Mrs. Booker T. Washington, several years ago, even before the organization of the main club of which it is now considered a branch, and it has done much to elevate the morals and improve the manners of the women in and near Tuskegee.

The influence of the school is still further extended by means of the farmers' conferences, with which the public is very generally acquainted. These conferences are held annually, towards the latter part of February or the first of March, and are largely attended. The men are advised to buy land and to cultivate it thoroughly, to raise more food supplies,

to build houses with more than one room, to tax themselves to build better school houses, and to extend the term to at least six months, to give more attention to the character of their leaders, especially ministers and teachers, to keep out of debt, to avoid law suits, to treat their women better, and where practicable, to hold similar conferences in their several communities. A woman's conference is held on the afternoon of the same day, and topics relating to the home and the care of children are discussed. The next day there is a congress of workers, which is attended by teachers and others who labor for the elevation of the colored people.

Tuskegee not only advises the people to get homes, but, through the generosity of a friend who established a fund for this purpose, she has been enabled to help several families to this end. The sum of \$4,500 was given to be loaned in amounts ranging from \$30 to \$300, to graduates of the school or to other worthy persons. Already more than twenty homes have been secured in this manner, and, as a result, Greenwood, a model little community, is growing up just beyond the school grounds.

The Summer Assembly furnishes help of another kind. This is a sort of Southern Chautauqua, modified to meet the needs of the section and of the people for whose benefit it is held. Here tired teachers, preachers, and others meet annually and combine pleasure with instruction, holding daily morning sessions at which papers on subjects of

practical importance are read and discussed, and spending afternoons and evenings in rest and recreation.

These are influences emanating directly from the school, but what of the work of its graduates, of the indirect influences thus set in motion? Their name is legion. These graduates and undergraduates are scattered throughout the South, engaged in the great work of trying to elevate a race. We find them in the shops, comparing favorably with their white fellow-workmen, at the head of industrial departments in smaller schools planned after the order of the Tuskegee Institute; preaching among the people, trying to clear their minds of ignorance and superstition, and seeking to raise the standard of the ministry of which they form a part; teaching in remote country districts, probably for salaries hardly more than sufficient to pay their board, perhaps building with their own hands the schoolhouse they have induced the people to assist in erecting; on their own little pieces of land farming after the improved methods they learned at school; nursing, sewing, caring for their own homes and children—all, we trust, many, we know—lights in the communities in which they reside and living embodiments of the principles for which the beloved parent institution stands.

The aim has always been to have the instructors at Tuskegee persons of ability; frequently they have been also persons of considerable reputation. One of the most remarkable characters ever connected with the school and the one to whom, more than to

any other, with the exception of Mr. Washington himself, is due Tuskegee's phenomenal progress, was Mrs. Olivia Davidson Washington, the now deceased wife of the principal. She was Mr. Washington's assistant almost from the first, and being a woman of great enthusiasm, earnestness, and fixity of purpose, and being, besides, widely and favorably known in the North where she received her education, she made many friends for the institution, and brought to it many gifts.

Mrs. Warren Logan, who is yet teaching in the school, was associated very early in the work with Mr. Washington and Miss Davidson, she and Miss Davidson being for some time the only women teachers in the school. Mrs. Logan helped to train many of the teachers who have gone out from Tuskegee, and has done other work in that line, having been appointed at various times to hold teachers' institutes in different parts of Alabama and of Georgia.

Mr. Logan, the secretary and treasurer, holds a position in the institution second in importance only to that of the principal, and has proved his worth by long years of faithful service. The head teacher, Mr. Nathan B. Young, is a graduate of Oberlin College; he is a close student and a man of recognized scholarship.

Mr. R. R. Taylor, who is in charge of the department of architectural and mechanical drawing, was graduated from the Boston School of Technology.

Rev. E. J. Penney, at the head of the Phelps Hall Bible Training School, is of the Yale Divinity School.

Prof. J. W. Hoffman, an agricultural specialist, is a member of the American Academy of Natural Sciences, and of several English and continental scientific bodies.

At one time Miss Hallie Quinn Brown, the noted elocutionist, served as lady principal.

Dr. Tanner's talented daughter, Dr. Hallie Tanner Dillon, was resident physician until she married, and her husband accepted the presidency of Allen University in South Carolina.

Something may be judged of Mrs. Booker T. Washington from what has been already told of her work among the women. She is now more widely known, perhaps, as the President of the National Federation of Afro-American Women; but it is in the State of Alabama, the heart of the Black Belt, where her influence is really exerted and felt, as it can be exerted and felt nowhere else. Mrs. Washington is a very strong character, and is truly a helpmeet for the husband who has chosen her.

Of Mr. Washington, the whole country knows how he struggled for an education at Hampton, was selected by General Armstrong to take charge of the work at Tuskegee, and with one bound has leaped to the front, making himself the most prominent figure among living colored men and his school the greatest educational influence in the South at the present day.

This brief mention gives some idea of the status of the men and women who compose the teaching force of the school at Tuskegee. The best talent is

none too good for such work. The school is in the centre of a vast Negro population, where the blacks outnumber the whites three to one. Here are unparalleled opportunities for helping the masses of the people; and in their redemption, even more than in the higher education of a gifted few, the welfare of the country is involved.

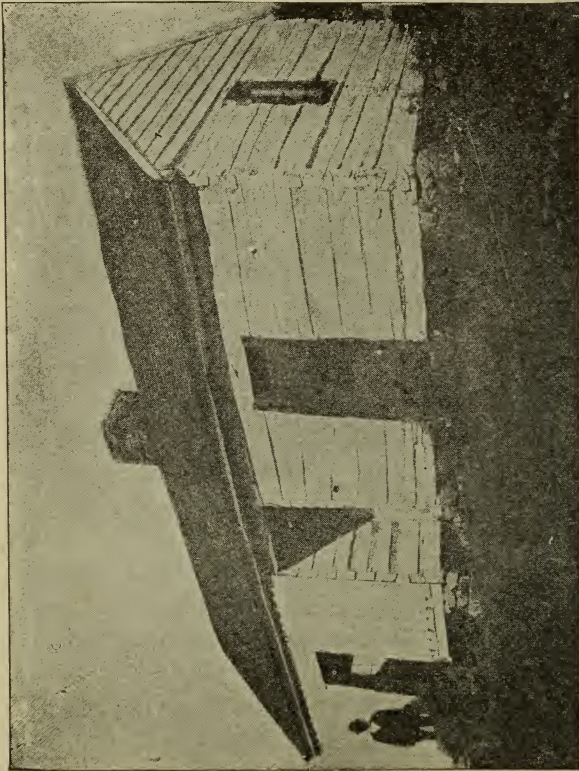
#### NORMAL.

While the State Normal and Industrial School, at Normal, Alabama, has made little display through the public prints, it is a fact that it is doing a great work for Negro Education, and stands among the best schools of the land.

This institution, like many others in the South, is the work of sacrifice and charity. The early teachers taught for a bare living in order to make the school a fixture. Prof. Council, the founder and president of the school, gave his entire earnings for more than ten years to the work. The documents which the teachers signed, donating their salaries to the cause of education of the Negro race, is a part of the records of the institution, and a witness of their devotion and consecration to the work.

The school began its existence in the city of Huntsville, Ala., May 1, 1875. It was first taught in a little church, and then in rented houses about the city until, September 1, 1882, a beautiful lot consisting of five acres of land, on which stood several buildings, was purchased and the school permanently located.

Beginning May 1, 1875, with not one dollar in property, only one teacher, nineteen pupils, annual income of \$1,000, in 1878, its work was so satis-



OLD SLAVE CABIN—PRESIDENT'S OFFICE, 1891-94.

factory that the annual appropriation was increased to \$2,000, and it then had four teachers and over 200 pupils. The Peabody and Slater funds made liberal contributions to its support. In 1884, the Alabama



Legislature increased the annual appropriation to \$4,000, the city of Huntsville gave aid, and warm friends, North and South, contributed liberally. The old buildings on the grounds were improved, and by 1890, two large handsome brick buildings, one large frame dormitory for young men, and a commodious industrial building had been erected and fitted up; the faculty had been increased to eleven teachers, and more than 300 students were receiving instruction in a thorough Normal Course and in important industries. The Legislature of Alabama, in further recognition of the merits of this institution, selected it as the recipient of that portion of the Congressional grant under act approved August 30, 1890, known as the Morrill Fund "for the more complete endowment and maintenance of colleges for the benefit of agriculture and the mechanic arts," given to Alabama for Negro Education. This action of the Legislature gave new force and broader scope to the work. It was seen that larger quarters were necessary, that the beautiful grounds, handsome buildings supplied with gas and water, must be given up and the school removed from Huntsville to some suitable place near by. A great many locations were offered, and, after due consideration, the present location was purchased. Palmer Hall and Seay Hall, a barn and a dairy were erected and the session opened for 1891-2, September 1, in its new quarters—three months after the closing of the session, June 1, 1891. The new location was commonly known as Green Bottom Inn, or Connally

Race-Track. It has an interesting history, as old almost as the State itself. There once stood upon these grounds a famous inn, a large distillery, grog-shop, slave cabins, rows of stables in which were kept the great trotting horses of fifty years ago, while in the beautiful valley, circling at the foot of the hill, was the race-course, where thousands of dollars were lost and won. Stretching far away to the south, west and north of the hill (now Normal) are broad

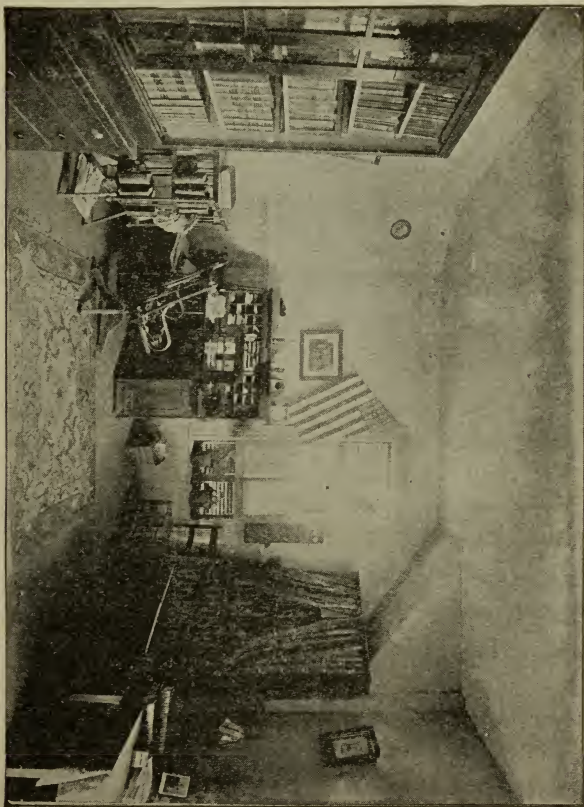


ONLY SCHOOL PROF. COUNCIL EVER ATTENDED.

fields wherein worked hundreds of Africa's dusky sons, filling the air with merry songs accompanying plow or hoe, or with silent prayers to heaven for deliverance from bondage. Here men, as well as horses, were bought and sold, and often blood was drawn from human veins by the lash like the red wine from bright decanters. But what a change! The famous old inn is no more. The distillery has

crumbled to dust. Not a vestige of those stables remain. The old grog-shop, too, has gone forever. However,

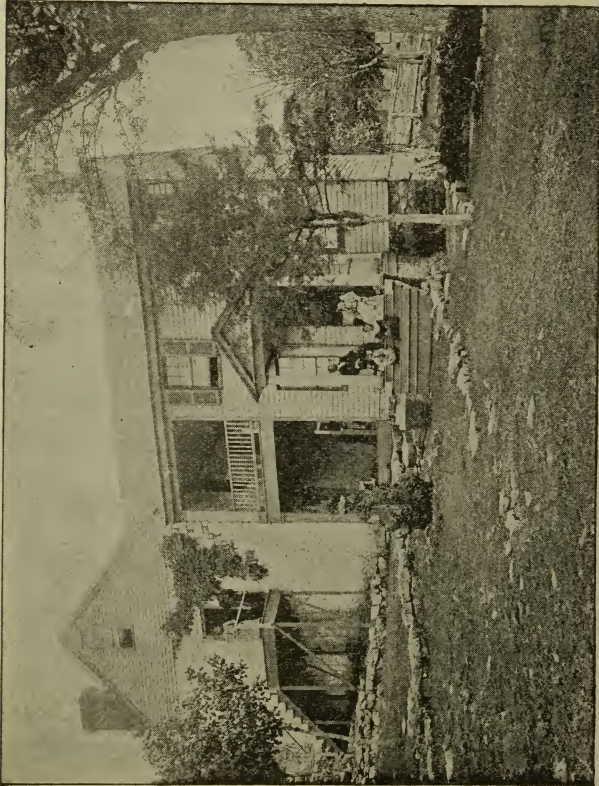
“There are still some few remaining,  
Who remind us of the past.”



PRESIDENT'S OFFICE, 1895.

The beautiful mountains and the same broad fields, made more beautiful by Freedom's touch, still

stretch far, far away ; the race-course is gone, but a little higher up the hillside is a road along which thousands of slaves have passed from the Carolinas



ANTE-BELLUM HOME, NOW PRESIDENT'S RESIDENCE.

and Virginia to the bottoms of the Mississippi, and the road now is a main street of Normal ; four of the old slave cabins remain, one of which for three years

served as the president's office and three repaired and occupied by teachers and their families; the great old gin-house, built of logs, where so many slaves trembled at the reckoning evening hour, now used as Normal's blacksmith shop, wheelwright shop, broom factory, mattress factory; the old log barn, repaired, and with additions, serving as Normal's laundry; the little saddle house whose framework is put together entirely with pegs instead of nails, now serves as barber shop; the carriage house, which has served as sewing room and printing office; and last the grand old residence of the "lord of the manor," partly of stone (walls three feet thick) and partly of wood covered with cedar shingles, under a heavy coating of moss, containing in all eight rooms. In this typical, hospitable Southern home, the great Andrew Jackson, once President of the United States, was entertained when he attended the races and bet his eagles on the trotters. This home is now the residence of the President of Normal who was himself a slave. The mutations of time!

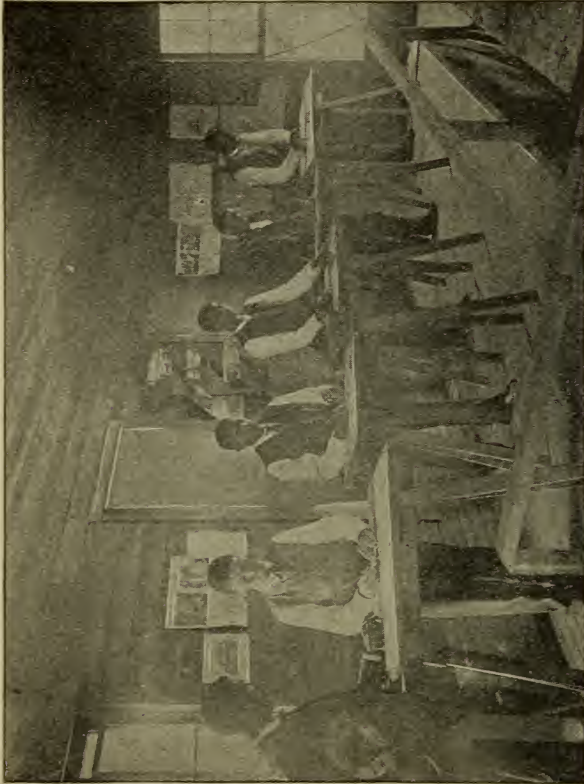
The income is derived from the State of Alabama, U. S. Government (Morrill Fund), and charitable sources. This is steadily increasing every year.

Since the organization, the institution has sent forth 218 graduates from its various departments. Besides these graduates, there are hundreds of undergraduates doing great work among thousands of the Negro population of the country.

In the Literary Department of Normal there are

six well organized schools or courses of study, to wit :

1. Normal or Professional School, with a course of three years.



CLASS IN MECHANICAL DRAWING.

2. Normal Preparatory School, two years.
3. Model School, four years.
4. Bible Training School, two years.

5. School of Music—Instrumental and Vocal.

6. Business Course, including Bookkeeping, Shorthand, Type-writing, Telegraphy and Commercial Law.

Normal has, also, a liberal Post-Graduate Course.

The Industrial Department has twenty schools or courses, from one to three years, in Cooking, Sewing, Sick Nursing, Laundering, Housekeeping, Net work, Blacksmithing, House Carpentry, Wheelwright, Cabinet-making, Shoe-making, Painting, Printing, Broom-making, Mattress-making, Plumbing, Agriculture, Horticulture, Dairy Farming, Stock Raising.

Normal is fortunate in her abundant water supply.

The school has an excellent laboratory, and a very good library consisting of choice books, and a reading room, wherein are some of the best magazines and journals of the country.

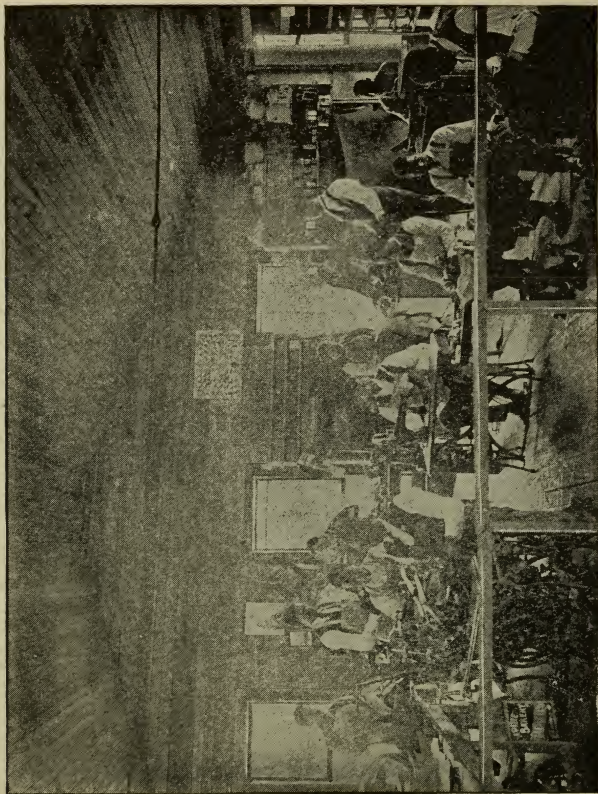
There are quite a number of Religious Societies which are doing much good.

There are more than twenty buildings of various sizes and uses upon the grounds.

A post-office has been established on the Elora branch of the N. C. & St. L. R. R., right at the school, and the station has been named Normal, Alabama, in honor of the school. Fearn's is the name of the station on the M. & C. R. R., situated also on the school grounds. Normal does registry and money-order business. It has also an express office and telegraph station.

All work, including building, repairing, blacksmithing, wheelwrighting, painting, broom-making,

printing, shoe-making, mattress-making, farming, cooking, dining-room and general house-work, is performed by the students.



SCENE IN SHOE FACTORY.

The shops are well supplied with ordinary machinery and tools.

The farm comprises about 200 acres of land, on which are cultivated for general and experimental



purposes many varieties of cotton, grain, and all kinds of vegetables. The farm is well stocked with mules, horses, Devon, Holstein and Jersey cows, best breeds of hogs and poultry; vehicles and implements of every kind.

The various fruits of this section are found in the orchards of the farm.

The healthfulness of this entire section is generally known. But this school is particularly favored in this regard on account of its excellent location and surroundings. Normal is 1,200 feet above sea-level, with a natural drainage unsurpassed in the United States. The atmosphere is pure and bracing at all times.

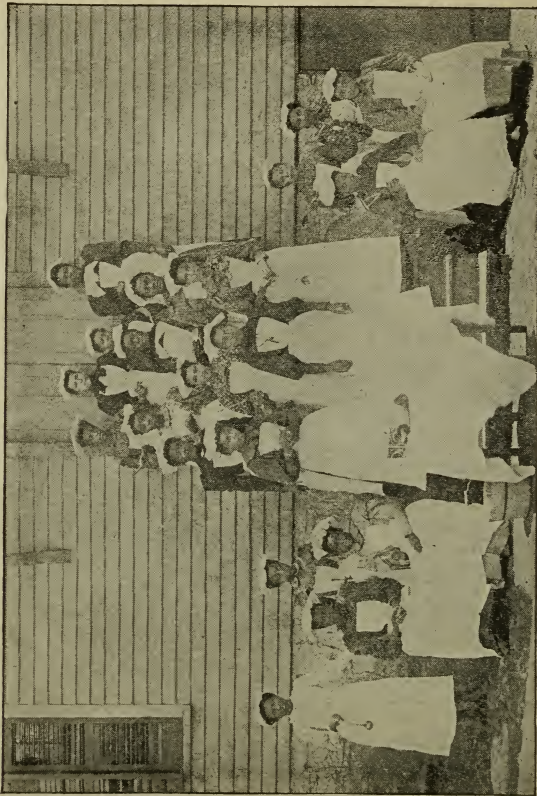
Very few of the students of Normal received other help than a chance to work out their destinies.

The teachers contribute a portion of their salaries to our "Student Aid Fund" and other causes for the promotion of the work.

The work of elevating the plantation life of the Negro is one of the most important connected with the work of education in the South. It is hard for the schools to reach these people. Hence the importance of special effort in this direction. Normal has organized to meet the demand. Young women are trained especially for this work. Those who will dedicate their lives to this work on the plantation, to work regardless of pay, have all of their expenses paid in school while they are in preparation. Normal hopes to do much in this line.

The young men are also organized for Sunday-

school Mission Work. Many of them walk five to ten miles every Sabbath, to organize and conduct Sunday schools. Everywhere they go, school-houses



A CLASS IN COOKING.

are built and repaired, homes are refined and general intelligence scattered among the people. The ingenuity displayed by these young men to overcome the poverty which confronts them in their work is

quite remarkable. One of them bought Sunday-school literature and started a library, on a collection of one egg each Sunday, from those who could afford to make such a contribution.

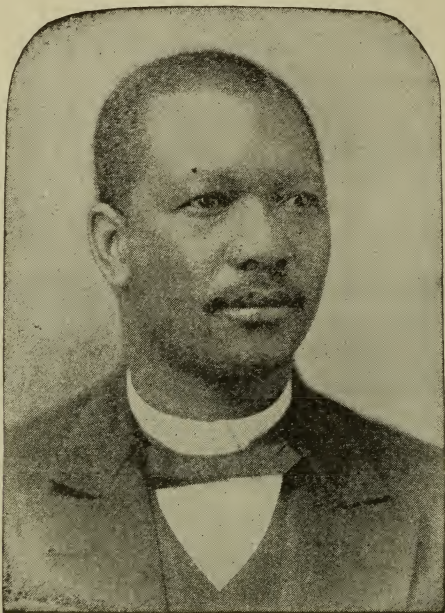
The U. S. Government has made Normal a Weather Service Station, and the signals are read by the farmers for miles away. Normal has a brass band, also an excellent string band.

Prof. W. H. Councill owns a farm adjoining Normal, and occupying a portion of the triangle between the two great railroad lines approaching each other after passing on either side of Normal. He has laid a portion of this land off in lots, streets, avenues, alleys, and gives the odd numbers to *bona fide* settlers, who will build a specified house, and subscribe to certain other conditions, such as keeping up fences, streets, sidewalks, etc. Men who can turn their brains and muscles into things of use are encouraged to settle here.

PRESIDENT W. H. COUNCILL.

W. H. Councill was born in Fayetteville, N. C., in 1848, and brought to Alabama by the traders in 1857, through the famous Richmond Slave Pen. He is a self-made man, having had only few school advantages. He attended one of the first schools opened by kind Northern friends at Stevenson, Ala., in 1865. Here he remained about three years, and this is the basis of his education. He has been a close and earnest student ever since, often spending much of the night in study. He has accumulated quite

an excellent library and the best books of the best masters are his constant companions, as well as a large supply of the best current literature. By private instruction and almost incessant study, he



PROF. W. H. COUNCILL,

*Principal of State Normal and Industrial School, Normal, Ala.*

gained a fair knowledge of some of the languages, higher mathematics and the sciences. He read law and was admitted to the Supreme Court of Alabama in 1883. But he has never left the profession of teaching for a day, although flattering political posi-

tions have been held out to him. He has occupied high positions in church and other religious, temperance and charitable organizations, and has no mean standing as a public speaker. And thus by earnest toil, self-denial, hard study, he has made himself, built up one of the largest institutions in the South and educated scores of young people *at his own expense*.

Just before closing this sketch, I want to say that I regard Mr. Councill as being one of the most remarkable colored men in the United States to-day. I have known him for a great many years and I recognize in him the true, honest man—in every sense a *man*.

## CHAPTER XII.

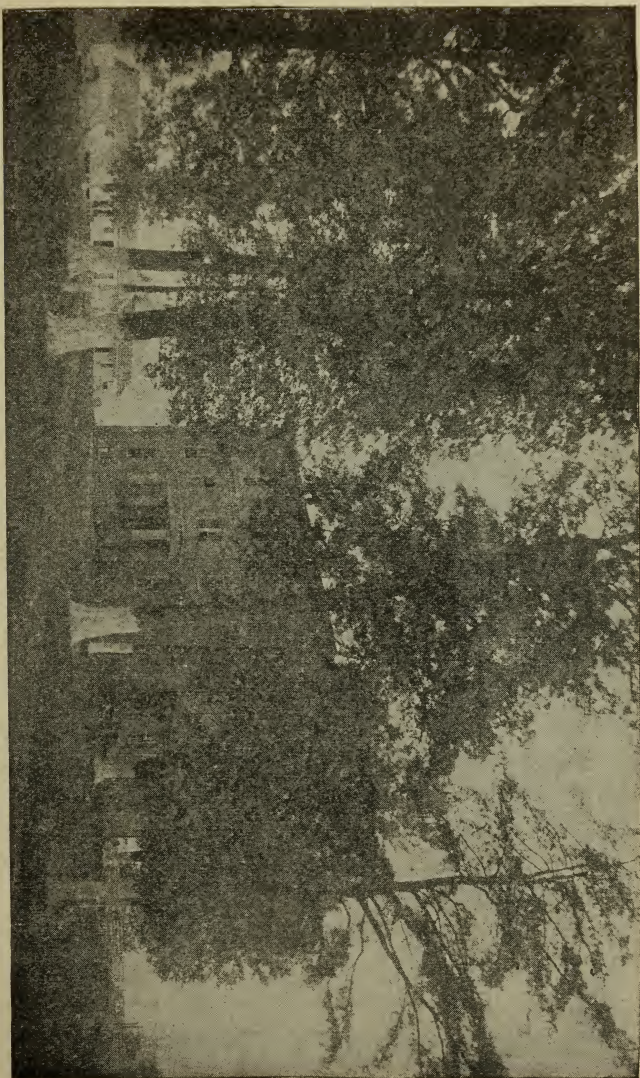
### ECKSTEIN NORTON UNIVERSITY.

THIS school was founded by one of the most successful educators of the race, the late Rev. Wm. J. Simmons, D. D., and his associate, Rev. C. H. Parrish, A. M., who is its worthy president. In 1890 it opened under the most favorable auspices, and each year has succeeded beyond the sanguine expectations of its friends. For purity of atmosphere, for development of the physical powers, for freedom from the allurements and unwholesome amusements of city life, no better place could have been selected than Cane Spring, Bullitt county, Ky., twenty-nine miles from Louisville.

The object is to teach the students how to work; to teach the dignity of labor, that hands must be used as well as heads and that both can be successfully used together. It teaches manliness and race pride; that skill tells regardless of skin or parentage. It gives, besides the industries, a literary training which begins with the primary and ends with the college. As much is required from the study of the Bible as from any other book.

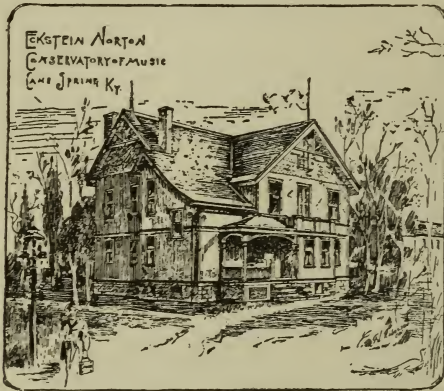
This school has had its adversities in deaths of teachers and conflagration of buildings, yet it has bravely struggled through all.

Its session for 1896 opened with students from



Eckstein Norton University, Cane Spring, Ky.

fourteen different States, and with prospects bright and encouraging. Students who enter this University must come with a purpose and must use with profit their time. Anything short of this will not be tolerated.



Children who come as young as eight years are under a special matron who cares for them as a mother. In the Industrial Department will be found carpentry, blacksmithing, farming, printing, plain-sewing, dressmaking, tailoring, cooking, etc. Business Department includes Shorthand, Typewriting, Bookkeeping, etc.

The Musical Conservatory is the first of the race manned by teachers from the best Conservatories of Music of this country. The course of study is in accord with Oberlin, Boston, Chicago and others. A Conservatory building is now being erected under



the direction of Prof. Hattie A. Gibbs, who has traveled extensively through the East in its interest.

Many of the graduates who have gone out from this institution are successfully teaching in the various districts of their counties, and some are assistants in the schools of their towns. Many of these young men and women return after their schools close and take up their duties in the College Department. Classes and studies are so arranged that students may study what is most desirable, leave off at any stage, recruit their health or finances, and return to complete the course at any future time. The time to finish any course is the least possible, consistent with thorough work in all departments. The school recognizes annually the 16th of December (birthday of Honorable Eckstein Norton, after whom the school is named), Donor's Day, at which time the work is reviewed and the memory of those who have helped the institution, living or dead, is kept fresh and revered by students and friends; letters of encouragement are read and contributions announced.

The faculty is competent and consists of the following persons:

Rev. C. H. Parrish, A. B., A. M., President; P. T. Frazier, A. B.; Mary V. Cook, A. B., A. M.; Alice P. Kelley, A. B., A. M.; Hattie A. Gibbs, Oberlin Conservatory; Minnetta B. James, Minnesota; Cornelia Burk, Virginia; Amanda V. Nelson, Matron.

REV. CHARLES HENRY PARRISH, A. B., A. M.

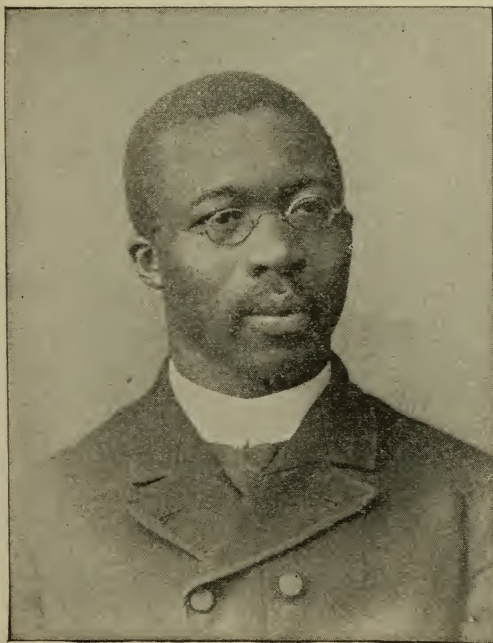
One of the most remarkable men among the Negro educators of this country is Rev. C. H. Parrish. He is a native Kentuckian, and worked his way up from errand boy in a dry goods store to the presidency of a flourishing school, and one of the most noted ministers in the Baptist denomination. In infancy his mother beheld a son in whom her soul could delight. Obedient, true and faithful were traits in his character so conspicuous that he was a favorite in his town among all people.

He entered State University, Louisville, Ky., September, 1880, with Dr. William J. Simmons as president, and graduated May, 1886, at the head of his class with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. In 1886 he became pastor of the Calvary Baptist Church, where he still remains greatly beloved by a large membership, and enjoys the respect and confidence of all who know him as being an efficient minister and a Christian gentleman who loves truth for its own sake and pursues it faithfully regardless of everything.

Many honors have come to him as delegate to State, Educational and National Conventions—holding offices of trust in many. At this time he is President of the State Teachers' Association, and Chairman of the Executive Board of the General Association of Colored Baptists.

He stands at the head of the Eckstein Norton University, an institution devoted to the training of

the head, heart and hand, and therefore gives to the Negro youth the kind of education best adapted to his development. He has traveled extensively in the interest of the school, and by his strict attention to business he has made the work a success.



CHAS. H. PARRISH, A. B., A. M.

Though Rev. Parrish leads a busy life, he finds time to look after race interests. He is author of "What We Believe," a hand-book for Baptist Churches. So highly was this work prized that the

American Baptist Publication Society compiled it with works by Dr. John A. Broadus, Dr. Alvah Hovey, Dr. J. L. Burrows and others. Rev. Parrish ranks high as an educator, pulpit orator, president and author. He is clear, comprehensive and convincing in the presentation of his views upon all subjects, and adds to this fact a beauty of language, grace of rhetoric, and forceful logic, which stamps him at once as extraordinary in his gifts and acquirements.

MISS MARY V. COOK, A. B., A. M.

The subject of this sketch is a native of Bowling Green, Ky. Her life was uneventful till she reached school age, when her ability for learning asserted itself. By her persistent efforts and her insatiable desire for knowledge, she soon outgrew the educational facilities of the place, and was chafing for better advantages, when Dr. Wm. J. Simmons made it possible for her to enter the State University at Louisville, Ky.

After her graduation she was elected permanent teacher and made principal of the Normal Department, and professor of Latin and Mathematics in the State University, which position she held until a few years ago, when she was called to a like position in the Eckstein Norton University.

Miss Cook has appeared on the programmes of some of the most noted bodies of the race, read a paper on Afro-American women at the Educational Congress in Chicago, 1893, and has addressed crowded houses throughout the New England States

under the auspices of the Baptist Women's Home Mission Society.

In 1892, when a fight was made against the enactment of the Separate Coach Law, she, with three



MISS MARY V. COOK, A. B., A. M.

other ladies, was invited to the State Capital to enter protest before the Legislature. She has traveled extensively through the South land and made a close study of her people, their progress, etc. She has gone as far west as California in the interest of the

work in which she is engaged, and the school is now reaping the benefits of that trip. She has recently accepted a place on the Executive Board of the National Federation of Women, of which Mrs. Victoria Mathews is chairman.

Miss Cook is a thorough business woman; her industry and close application to affairs intrusted to her is of marked comment. She is conscientiously consistent with an honest conviction of right, to which she adheres with admirable fearlessness. She is, by her very constitution, compassionate, gentle, patient, self-denying, loving, hopeful, trustful, and by the power of her own pure soul she unconsciously molds the lives of those under her. It would be utterly impossible to live on day after day with Miss Cook, and not feel the desire for as noble a life springing up in your own heart. She has a wonderful influence over her pupils, who love her with the love that casteth out fear. And she not only influences them, but all who come in contact with her are wonderfully impressed.

Miss Cook is an intelligent little woman, a deep thinker; keeps abreast of the times and holds no mean place in the galaxy of distinguished colored women.

The women of her own State delight to honor her and have conferred upon her some of the highest offices in the organizations of which she is a member. Miss Cook has a literary inclination; being a strong, graceful writer, she has contributed much that is good to colored journalism.

When she has appeared on the public platform, she has never failed to carry her audience by the force of her terse style and convincing argument. She was recently appointed Commissioner of the State of Kentucky to the Women's Congress which convened at Atlanta, Ga., December, 1895, before which body she read an interesting paper.

Slowly and surely, step by step, Miss Cook has risen to this high plane of usefulness and her life is an inspiration, modestly displaying the great unselfish heart of the woman, whose highest ambition is to be of use to her race and humanity.

MISS HATTIE A. GIBBS.

Miss Hattie A. Gibbs is the youngest of five children of Hon. Mifflin W. Gibbs, of Little Rock, Ark., and his amiable wife, Mrs. Anna Alexander Gibbs.

Miss Gibbs entered the Oberlin Public School at six, and began the study of music at nine under the direction of her sister, who at that time had made considerable advancement in that study. At eleven she entered the Oberlin Conservatory of Music, and also kept up her studies in school for three years, after which she entered the high school and devoted all her time to those studies. After two years of hard study of Greek, Latin and Mathematics, she graduated with honors before her fifteenth birthday.

As a student she was an untiring worker, her hours for study encompassed almost the entire day. She

accustomed herself to rising at four o'clock to begin her practice.

In the Conservatory Department of Oberlin College the attendance is about 500, and out of this



PROF. HATTIE A. GIBBS.

number the average attendance of colored students is eight or ten. Students are required to finish a course of three studies before a diploma is awarded. Besides finishing the studies of piano, pipe organ and harmony, she had the advantage of several terms in voice culture, and since her graduation she has



made special study of the violin in order to better prepare herself as director of Eckstein Norton Conservatory of Music, of which she was a founder and of which she is now in charge.

The women of the race should be proud of her. The people of Kentucky should be proud that one so able has placed her services within reach, and ought to show the colored peoples' appreciation, by contributing money toward erecting such suitable buildings, as will stand long after the founder is numbered with the dead—a race monument in itself.

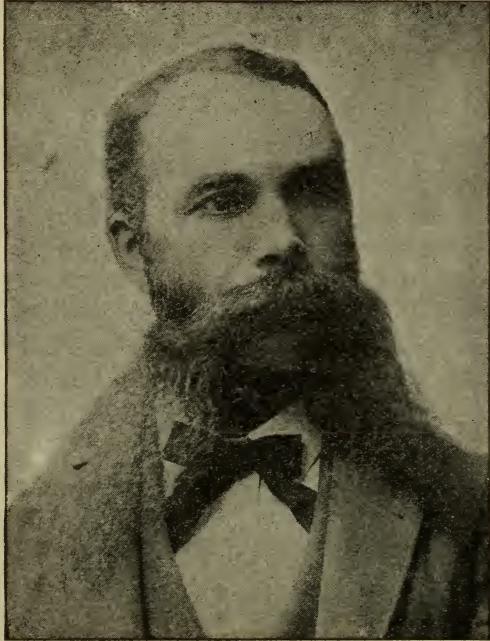
In disposition Miss Gibbs is amiable; in mind she is great; in heart she is noble; in manners she is gentle; she has a steadfast and undeviating love of truth, fearless and straightforward in action and integrity and an honor ever unsullied by an unworthy word or deed, and after all, these traits so prominent in her make-up make her greater than her worldly success in her art, for in themselves they constitute greatness.

She has a clever handicraft at all the arts commonly styled "woman's work." Not only have her hands been trained to glide dexterously over the keyboard, but she has made every day of her life tell, and the result of her industry is that she is skilled in painting, crayon work, artistic embroidery, dress-making, cooking and all that goes to make up an accomplished woman.

This brief sketch has been given with the hope that young people, who wish to accomplish any particular pursuit in life, may herein find an example of

what a woman can do, and the truth may be brought to them that "there is no excellence without great labor."

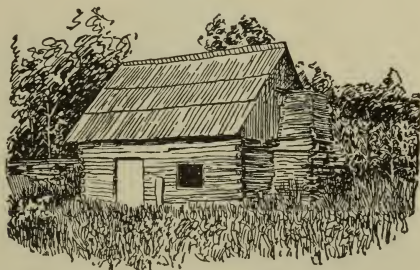
GLOUCESTER AGRICULTURAL AND INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL.



PROF. W. B. WEAVER.

Professor W. B. Weaver, the principal of the Gloucester Agricultural and Industrial School—was born April 7, 1852, at Winton, N. C. The first school he attended was taught by his oldest brother under a cart shelter, from there to a log hut

which had been used as a barn, making seats out of boxes and plank boards. In 1869 he spent a few months in a public school, where he was advanced to the grade from which he could enter Hampton Normal and Agricultural Institute, Hampton, Va. He worked his way through, and in 1873 began teaching his first school, in his native State, having in his school 112 pupils. In 1875 and 1876 he taught in



THE LOG CABIN.

the Valley of Virginia, in 1878, at Williamsport, Pa., and in the fall of 1879, he returned to Virginia, and looking for a fruitful field, was sent by Gen. S. C. Armstrong to Gloucester county, where he began this noble effort for the uplifting of his race. He opened school in December, 1879, in a little log cabin, which was used by slaves as a meeting-house before the war. In this dark room he taught over 75 pupils. He soon caused the people in the community to see and feel the need of education; and securing the co-operation of the School Board and by the aid of the colored people, a two-story building

was erected known as Bethel Public School-house. Here 196 pupils were in attendance and three teachers employed. His school did not close at the end of the public school term of five months as other schools; but by keeping the people interested, he raised money enough to continue for eight months.

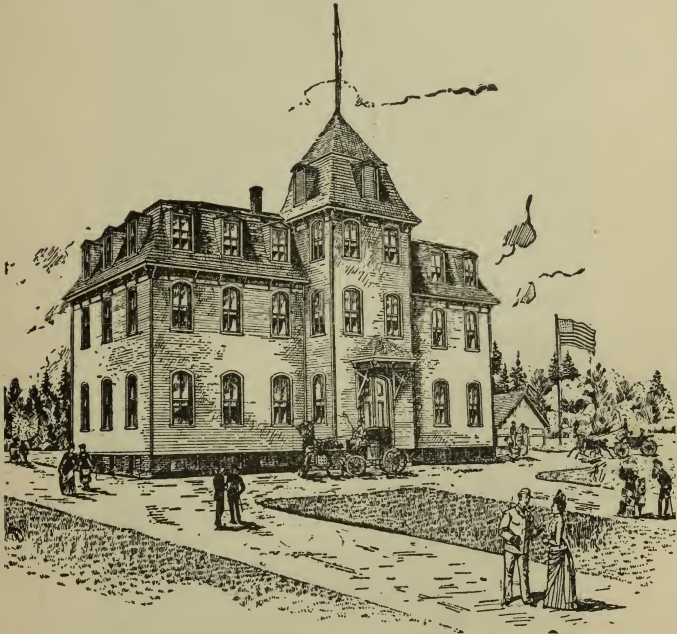
Seeing the need of an industrial school for Gloucester and surrounding counties, he gave up the public school work and entered upon the work of



BETHEL PUBLIC SCHOOL.

establishing an industrial school. An educational mass-meeting was called in which the Board of Trustees were elected. Prof. Weaver then commenced the work of raising money for the proposed school. In October, 1888, he opened school with four pupils in a board house once used for a store. Coming out of a well-arranged crowded school-room into this dilapidated make-shift with only four pupils, made him feel strange. But having made a start in the direction which he believed to be right, he did not look back, but daily pressed on the work of teaching.

In 1890, thirty-three acres of land were bought and Richmond Hall commenced. In October of that year he opened school in this building though only partly finished.

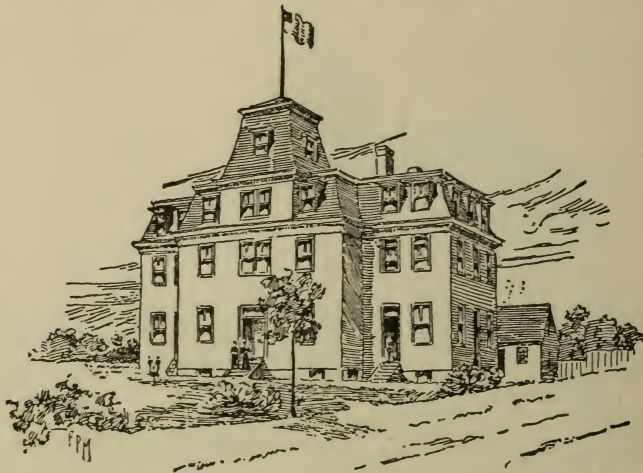


RICHMOND HALL.

Since that time 120 acres more of land have been purchased, a large farm put under cultivation, other buildings erected, and industrial shops opened. One large building known as Douglass Hall has recently been erected and in use, though not completed. It is a three-story building 78 x 60 in size and will cost, when completed, upward of \$6,000.

The school is located in Gloucester county, on York river, and is accessible by a daily line of steamers plying between Baltimore and West Point.

It is in easy reach of over 30,000 colored people. It has sent out several graduates, who are doing good work among their people and for their coun-



DOUGLASS HALL.

try. There are at present ninety-seven pupils on roll, and the school property is valued at \$15,000.

Mrs. A. B. Weaver, the wife of Prof. Weaver, has been a strong helper with him in this work. He says that his success is largely due to her constant work, wise counsel and strong faith in God. Many times, when the way would be dark, and to continue in this industrial school work looked impossible, she would encourage him to hold on a few

days longer. She graduated from the Albany High School of New York in 1880, and in '81 became one of his assistant teachers in the Bethel Public



MRS. ANNA B. WEAVER.

School, and she has stuck firmly to the work ever since.

The object of this school is to make good and useful citizens, to train teachers, preachers, mechanics, farmers and leaders for the race.

The school depends largely on charity for sup-

port. The colored people in Gloucester are very proud of this school, its work and its workers, and contribute freely of their small means to its support. It is an outgrowth of the Hampton school and is known as Hampton's second son, and shows the wonderful influence of that school. It also shows how the colored people are striving to help themselves, and how they succeed when they have had a chance in such schools.

#### THE COLORED NORMAL AND INDUSTRIAL INSTITUTE.

This institution is located in Elizabeth City, N. C., in that section of the State denominated the Black Belt.

It was organized in 1890. Its fourth session closed in April, 1895, with an enrolment of 149 pupils. The school is taught day and night. It was incorporated by the Legislature in March, 1893.

The aim of the school is to afford industrial and normal training for the very large Negro population of this and contiguous counties, and others who may feel the pressing need of industrial education.

The management believe that in the education of the head, the heart and the hand of the Negro lies the truest solution of the vexed Southern problem, and no effort will be spared in consummating this object.

The necessity for its permanency is obviously apparent from the fact that there is no other school of its kind in the State within at least 150 miles.

Through the generosity of kind friends, the man-



agement, during the session of 1894-5, was enabled to add to the industrial features of the school departments of sewing and carpentry.

The needs of the school are manifold. An additional building to be used as a dormitory, workshops, etc., is imperatively needed; therefore, contributions, donations of books, clothing, furniture, mechanical tools and farming implements will be gladly received and gratefully acknowledged.

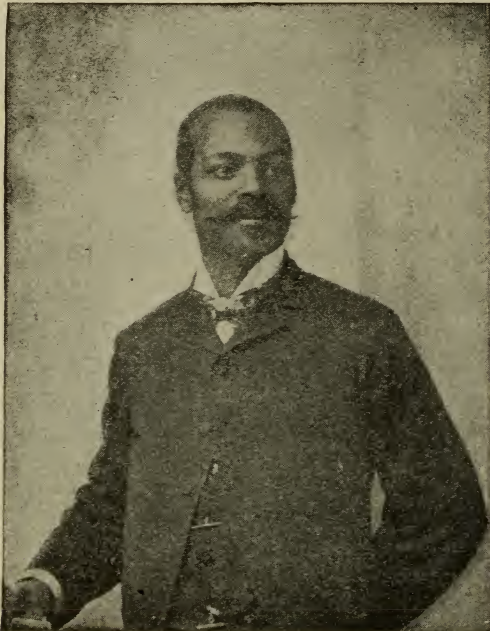
HON. GEORGE ALLEN MEBANE.

The subject of this sketch was born at Hermitage, on the Chowan river, N. C., July 4, 1850, of slave parents, and like most slave children his early environments were not such as to make him top-heavy with ambition to represent his State in Congress, when he arrived to manhood, and yet it is a fact that he did represent a section of his State in the Senate of North Carolina, and made an excellent record as a legislator.

He was conceded to be one of the successful leaders on the Republican side of the Senate in the General Assembly during its sessions of 1882 and 1883 and he introduced a bill in this body providing for the establishment of a House of Refuge and Correction for the poor Children of the State. The bill was an elaborate one and met with general favor, and although introduced by a Republican, a few Democrats spoke and voted for it, saying that it had merit in it.

But for the amount, \$20,000, asked for it, it is probable it would have become a law.

Mr. Mebane is now engaged in the work of promoting the industrial education of the Negro youth of



HON. G. A. MEBANE.

North Carolina, through the medium of the Elizabeth City Normal and Industrial Institute, of which he is founder, and is now its General Agent and Superintendent. On the question of industrial education Mr. Mebane, to use his own language, believes that

“ we must first adopt industrial education as a basis of a thrifty and intelligent constituency for the support of the higher professions.”

#### THE REED ORPHAN HOME.

The Reed Orphan Home, at Covington, Ga., was founded by Mrs. Dinah P. Pace, who was graduated from Atlanta University, Atlanta, Ga., in 1883. During this year (1883) Mrs. Pace went to Covington to teach for a few months only, but while there she became greatly interested in the work of uplifting her race. Her labors did not end with the routine of ordinary school duties, for she visited the homes and assisted in caring for the little ones of the families, very few of which did not greatly need her services. Her interest in both mother and children soon caused her to take under her roof several children who were left orphans.

The institution has grown considerably during the last few years. The work is quietly carried on without attracting any great amount of notice from other towns or cities. With the aid of Northern benefactors and a few friends of the neighborhood, several buildings have been erected, but these are fast becoming insufficient, owing to the rapid growth of the school.

Mrs. Pace is assisted by three other teachers, who are also either graduates or under-graduates of Atlanta University.

The children of the “ family ” spend their vacation in the country, taking care of a farm upon which

many articles of food for the winter are produced. As far as the means at hand permits, the children are being trained industrially, as well as intellectually. The work is not confined to any one denomination;



MRS. DINAH P. PACE.

It is entirely unsectarian. Especial effort is being made to prepare those under her charge for the higher duties of life, both as citizens and Christians. Like most institutions of this character, the "Reed Home" is greatly in need of means. It is to be

hoped, however, that a brighter future awaits it, and that the noble work may be abundantly prospered. No one can realize what it is to care for a large number of children, bestowing upon each a mother's affection—none can know but those who have undertaken such a labor of love.

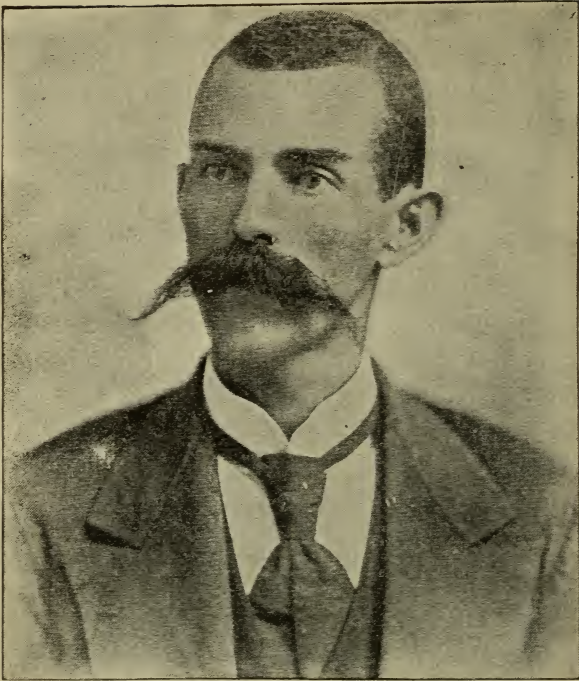
PLYMOUTH STATE NORMAL SCHOOL.

Plymouth State Normal School was established in 1881, for the training of colored teachers. It has sent out scores of young men and women to instruct the children of their race. Its graduates are among the best teachers in North Carolina. Under the management of the Rev. H. C. Crosby, Ph. D., for the past ten years, it has become quite popular. In 1887 its attendance was sixty-four, now it is 200. Many regard it as the best colored Normal and training school in North Carolina.

REV. HENRY C. CROSBY, PH. D.

Rev. Crosby is a graduate from Shaw University, Raleigh, N. C. Three years after his graduation the honorary degree of Ph. D. was conferred on him by this institution, and in 1892 the same University honored him with Ph. D. Rev. Mr. Crosby has held many important positions of trust and is now the president of the Plymouth State Normal School, Plymouth, N. C.

He is doing an important work and the colored



HENRY CLAY CROSBY, PH. D.

people of the State are thoroughly in sympathy with him.

THE GEORGIA STATE INDUSTRIAL COLLEGE.

A great deal has been said about R. R. Wright and his remarkable career; but few persons actually know what a remarkable man he is. He is a thorough scholar and in every way a most practical man. His work, as the president of the Georgia

State Industrial College, entitles him to special mention in these pages.

The institution has been in existence since 1890.

ALCORN A. AND M. COLLEGE.

“Alcorn University” is dedicated to the higher education of her colored youth; Thomas J. Callo-way, A. B., President.

In 1878 the Legislature re-organized the school under the name of “Alcorn Agricultural and Mechanical College,” of Westside, Miss., the better to comply with the Act of Congress of July, 1862.

The lands comprise about 300 acres used for campus, cultivation and pasture. The school buildings and dormitories are arranged on the campus in the shape of a horse shoe.

Teachers' houses are six in number, including President's House, a large two-story frame building with brick basement. The others are one-story frame buildings.

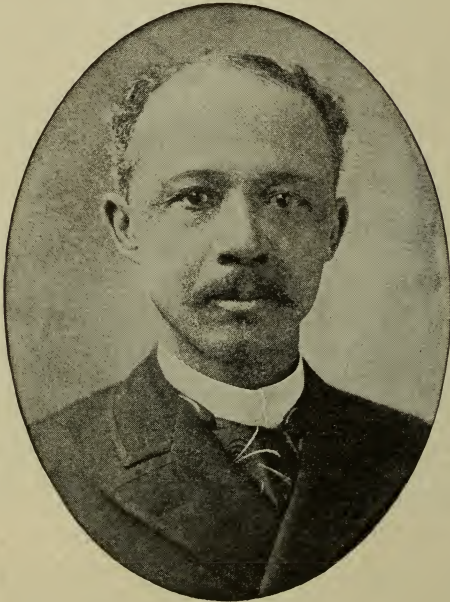
THE MANASSAS INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL.

Your attention is invited to the Manassas Industrial School, situated on the old “Bull Run Battlefield,” one mile from Manassas, Prince William county, Va.

Its object is to give instruction in the ordinary English Branches and in the Industrial Arts to the colored people living in a region of Virginia not yet fully recovered from the devastation of the late war, and thus to fit them for the duty of earning an

honest livelihood, through the intelligent mastery of some trade.

Its aim also is to inculcate in them habits of industry and frugality, and to teach them the value of home-getting.



H. P. MONTGOMERY.

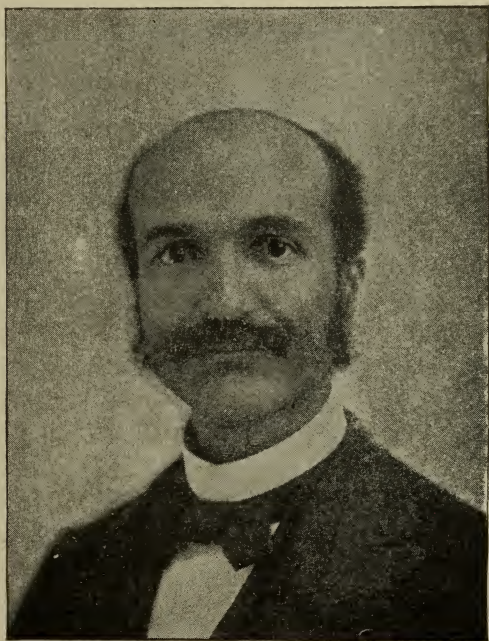
The school is a corporation regularly chartered under the laws of Virginia. It is under the general management of a Board of Directors, and its work is under the special superintendency of Prof. Henry P. Montgomery, one of the Supervising Principals of the Public Schools of the District of Columbia,



who gives his service free. The property is held by trustees elected by the Board of Directors.

STATE NORMAL SCHOOL.

The Slater Industrial Academy was incorporated



PROF. S. G. ATKINS, A. M.

September 28, 1892. The State Normal School was established March 13, 1895; the Legislature appropriating \$1,000 per annum for its maintenance. This institution is located at Winston-Salem, N. C.; Prof. S. G. Atkins, A. M., Principal.

The Governor of North Carolina has the following to say for him :

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA,  
EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
RALEIGH, June 21, 1894.

Prof. S. G. Atkins is a distinguished educator, and a man of great moral worth and fine intellectual capacity.

He is deeply interested in the moral, intellectual and material advancement of his race, and his untiring efforts in this direction should have the recognition and support of all who desire the improvement of their fellow-beings.

His high standing in this State is beyond question, and entitles his claims to your earnest consideration, and I trust that you will lend him what assistance you can.

Prof. Atkins has been an earnest worker in the field of education, and his example and personal endeavors have exerted a beneficial influence on the fortunes of his race. I take pleasure in endorsing him. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully yours,

ELIAS CARR, Governor N. C.

COLEMAN MALE AND FEMALE ACADEMY.

This institution was founded in 1887 by the colored people of North Louisiana in Bienville, about one mile west of the town of Gibsland. It is the design of the school to train teachers for the colored schools,

preachers for the study of the ministry, and to lay the foundation for a thorough education. Three buildings and ten acres of land is the property of the institution, and all of this belongs to the colored people. Institutions of this character are very much needed in the western and northern sections of Louisiana, and I think that too much cannot be done to encourage these smaller schools and academies.

## CHAPTER XIII.

### ATLANTA UNIVERSITY.

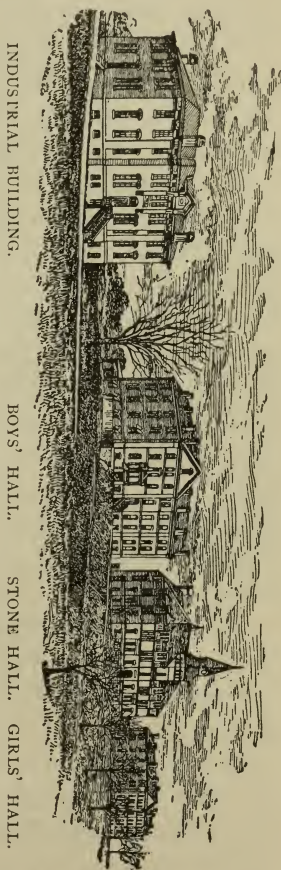
ATLANTA UNIVERSITY—Rev. Horace Bumstead, D. D., President—located at Atlanta, Ga., has special claims for recognition and support because of the somewhat unique character of its work for the Negro. It is not duplicating the educational work done by the State or most other private institutions. It is supplementing and strengthening the work of the public schools and of private industrial and trade schools by furnishing thoroughly trained teachers and manual training superintendents to carry on the elementary and industrial education of the masses. It is elevating and purifying the domestic and civic life of the Negroes, by furnishing those moral and spiritual forces needed to counteract the gross materialism which threatens to engulf them. It is providing intelligent and conscientious leaders for this race so sadly deficient in power of organization, so that it may become self-directing and cease to be, what it has so long been, a dependent race. To accomplish all this Atlanta University is now, more than almost any other institution in the South, confining itself to the work of Higher Education. It receives no students who have not had a good grammar-school training or its equivalent.

Higher Education is not given to the Negro in

Atlanta University in any merely sentimental spirit, but with a practical end in view. No attempt is made to force it upon the masses of the race, but to give it to the few for the sake of the masses. It is not given to these selected few as a luxury, but as a trust; not as a mere means of personal profit and enjoyment, but as an equipment for the service of others. It does not educate the students away from labor, but from lower to higher forms of labor, more profitable to himself and others. It does not dishonor manual toil even in its humblest forms.

Industrial training is an integral part of the Higher Education which Atlanta University gives, and it is compulsory upon all students. It differs, however, from that which is found in the more distinctively industrial or trade schools.

No attempt is made at productive industry. The methods are educational rather than commercial. The shop exists for the



INDUSTRIAL BUILDING.

BOYS' HALL.

STONE HALL.

GIRLS' HALL.

boy rather than the boy for the shop. As soon as skill is acquired that might have some commercial value in some one particular direction, the boy is set to learning something else that he may have skill in many directions. He is himself the product of the shop rather than the table or wheelbarrow which he might make for the shop.

Graduates to the number of nearly 300 have been sent out during the past twenty-six years from the College and Normal courses. Of these about two-thirds are teaching, mostly in public grammar and high schools, in Southern cities and towns. In the other third of the living graduates are ministers, lawyers, doctors, business men, and married women.

Students to the number of 265 are enrolled this year in Collegiate, Normal, and Sub-normal classes under twenty-three officers and teachers. Rather more than half of the students are young women. Nine-tenths of the whole number are members of churches.

The institution is chartered, is controlled by an independent Board of Trustees, is undenominational but earnestly Christian in its religious influence, owns sixty-five acres in the city of Atlanta with four large brick buildings, and other property, valued at \$250,000. In strategic location, efficient organization, successful maintenance of high standards, and opportunities for future development and usefulness, few institutions present so strong a claim for liberal support and permanent endowment.

An endowment of at least \$500,000 is needed.

Of this amount less than \$5,000 is as yet secured. The institution has about \$28,000 of scholarship and library funds, but these are not available for general current expenses. It is earnestly hoped that the needed endowment may be provided by friends either in their wills or, better still, by their generous gifts while living. The corporate name of the institution is "The Trustees of the Atlanta University," in Atlanta, Ga.

Donations to the amount of \$25,000 a year are needed to provide for the present unendowed work. Scholarships of forty, fifty and sixty dollars each are solicited to cover the cost of the tuition of one student for one year over and above the nominal tuition fees paid by the student. Gifts of any amount, large or small, for general current expenses are asked for.

Remittances may be made, or requests for further information sent to the president either at Atlanta, Ga., or at his Northern address :

PRESIDENT HORACE BUMSTEAD,  
Care of the J. F. Bumstead Co.,  
340 Boylston street, Boston.

HAMPTON.

The North and South are working together for the Negro, for whose education the latter has given, in taxation since 1870, about forty millions of dollars, and the former, in donations, about seventeen millions. About a million a year now comes from the North, and over three millions yearly from the

Southern States, for Negro schools. The South supports the free schools, the North maintains institutions for providing them with teachers.

The history of Hampton Normal and Agricultural Institute is very well known to all classes. Its work has been the most remarkable of all the institutions started in the South for the education of the colored race. The school was first opened in April, 1868, and in 1870 was chartered by special Act of the General Assembly of Virginia. It is not owned or controlled by State or Government, but by a board of seventeen trustees, representing different sections of the country and six religious denominations, no one of which has a majority.

Flying the flag of no sect, it is earnestly and actively Christian.

Its situation on Hampton Roads, on historic ground, is advantageous in many ways.

This school stands to-day a monument to the late General S. C. Armstrong, whose noble acts for the cause of humanity was so ably executed at this institution.

#### BEREA COLLEGE.

This school was founded, 1855, by John G. Fee, Cassius M. Clay, and other Kentuckians who maintained free speech when it was extinct in other parts of the South. A "College Settlement"—unsectarian—a body of college students from good Kentucky families, and from the North, with Normal and Industrial work which reaches all classes.

This institution is the landmark of the liberal sen-



timent of the South. It is the first school, to my knowledge, established for the co-education of white and colored people.

## SOUTHERN UNIVERSITY.

Through the instrumentality of Mr. P. B. S. Pinchback, of New Orleans, and Mr. T. T. Allain, of Iberville, La., associated with Mr. Henry Demas, of St. John's Parish, Louisiana, the constitutional convention of the State of Louisiana, in 1879, established in the city of New Orleans an institution to be devoted to the education of persons of color, and to be entitled, Southern University. The support of this institution was secured by constitutional provisions, entitling it to an annual appropriation by the State Legislature of not more than \$10,000 nor less than \$5,000.

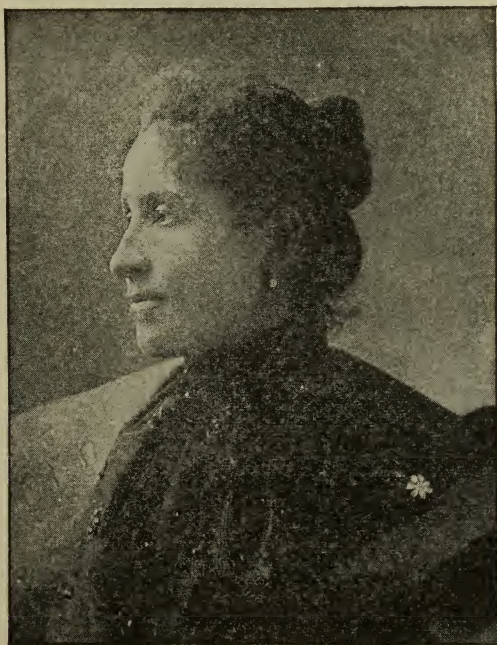
## CHAPTER XIV.

### SCHOOL WORK IN WASHINGTON, D. C.

ON my first visit to Washington, D. C., in 1892, I took advantage of the opportunity offered me to study the school question in that city. I shall ever feel grateful to Prof. G. F. T. Cook, for the kindness shown me, in giving me useful information on that subject. Those who regard the colored man incapable of looking after his own educational interests, need only visit the public schools of Washington to have his views very much changed. In the high school I found the greatest interest. That building is under the control of Prof. F. L. Cardoso, who has been for years a very useful man in the educational interest of the race. He received a fine University training in Glasgow, Scotland, before the war, and afterwards, I think, secured a scholarship at Oxford. In the early days of freedom, he founded in the interest of the A. M. A. Society what is known as Avery Institute, Charleston, S. C., a school that has done grand work for the race.

At the High School, I met Mr. Hugh Brown, who is beyond doubt one of the finest scholars in America, white or colored. He called my attention to a phase of Negro education I knew nothing of. In the department of Elementary Physics, he showed me a

first-class telephone, made entirely by colored students; the phone was then in use. I saw in print a statement from Mr. Bell, of the Bell Telephone Co., in which he said, "I regard this telephone, made en-



MRS. MARY C. TERRELL.

tirely by these students, as good as any I have ever tested." Mr. Brown also showed me quite a number of electrical appliances, all made by students.

For competent teachers, earnest men and women who are doing a noble work for the elevation of the

race, there are not, to my knowledge, to be found anywhere in the United States a larger number than in Washington, D. C.

One feature of the school work of Washington is the industrial departments of the public schools.

I am indebted to Prof. G. F. T. Cook for these splendid observations, and during my visit to Washington he told me much more that would make not only interesting reading, but valuable study to those who are seeking the truth as regards the educational forces in operation in Washington for the improvement of the colored citizens. The noble work of Prof. Cook is aided by the following persons who are supervising principals: H. P. Montgomery, W. S. Montgomery, J. H. N. Waring, F. L. Cardoso, Miss L. E. Moten, H. F. Grant, T. W. Hunster, J. H. Hill, Mrs. M. B. Cook, Mrs. C. E. Syphax, Mrs. M. P. Evans.

I want to say in this connection, that Mrs. Mary C. Terrell is one of the Board of Trustees of Public Schools for the District of Columbia, and she is the first colored lady to be so honored in any city in the United States to my knowledge. I present her portrait on page 255.

## CHAPTER XV.

### NASHVILLE, TENN.

UNDER this heading I shall call attention to the advance made by the colored people of this great city. Nashville certainly has all the essentials of a great city; it has a rich tributary country, a healthful climate, river and rail transportation, proximity of abundant raw material, and a sturdy, healthy industrious population.

Having all of these then, Nashville, the capital of Tennessee, situated in the centre of a realm unequalled in variety and amount of production on the American continent, with 100,000 people largely native to the soil through long generations, is assuredly a great city.

It has been just thirty-one years since the war closed. Nashville then contained a scant 25,000 people. Ten years later her population was 40,000. In 1885 it was 60,000, and to-day within her borders there are more than 100,000 souls. No better evidence of the advance and the prosperity of the city than that could be given.

And through this entire history, the colored people have figured conspicuously during every step of her progress.

During the many years I have spent in the South among the colored people, I have made a special

study of the development of many of the towns and cities. I have done this to ascertain what part the colored man is playing in this development. In view of the fact that Nashville has three large colleges for advanced studies and a number of well-equipped day-schools, I devoted special attention to this city.

It is a well-known fact that a very small percentage of all the educated people, white or colored, put their education to any practical use. I claim that there are as many, if not more, of the colored people who make good use of their education as any other class in this country. I found in this city (Nashville) men of culture and refinement, who possessed all the energy, enterprise and push that characterize any thoroughly civilized people.

I think I can safely say that Nashville, for its size, can boast of a larger number of colored business and professional men than any other Southern city. Among those I met in person was Dr. D. L. Martin, who has the honor of being the first colored druggist in the State. He has succeeded in building up a fine drug trade, and has purchased some very good property. Speaking of colored Doctors, I am told that there are not less than six in the city. And they each have a good practice. One of this number is Dr. L. W. Crostwait, who is of the School of Homœopathy; but few colored men have gone into that branch of medicine.

DR. R. F. BOYD.

Those who have attended my illustrated lectures will doubtless remember Dr. Boyd, one of the most progressive colored physicians in the South. I



DR. R. F. BOYD.

have never met a man with whom I became more favorably impressed than I was with Dr. Boyd. He is a man of deep thought, lofty aspirations and untiring zeal. His work at Meharry Medical and Pharmaceutical College marks him as one of the

most useful men of the race. He is a graduate from this institution; and I feel that if it had never turned out but one such man, it would have accomplished wonders. He came out of this school after a hard struggle for an education, and cast his lot among the people he had come in contact with from day to day in that community. You have only to go into his office any day and see the number of patients waiting for him; then see the splendid horses and carriages used in his practice, to form an idea of his success. Still, one of the best evidences of his prosperity to me was the fact that all over the city he owns beautiful houses which are rented out to both white and colored people.

J. C. NAPIER.

Another interesting character in Nashville is Mr. J. C. Napier, attorney-at-law, who has a large practice, and has also accumulated quite a bit of valuable property. Mr. Napier owns one building that was of special interest to me. He calls it "Napier Court." The building is divided into offices. Every room is occupied by a colored professional man. I think there are nine offices in the upper part of the building. I have never found in any other city a building owned by a colored man where each room was rented to a colored man. I am pleased to note that Mr. Napier has been selected as the head of the colored people's exhibit for the Centennial to be held in Nashville in 1897.

After Mr. Napier came out of school he was for



several years active in politics, and has held several government positions. His home is without doubt one of the most attractive it has ever been my pleasure to visit. Mrs. Napier, who is a daughter of the Hon. John Mercer Langston, is indeed a most charming lady.

While I am referring to lawyers, I must not forget to mention the firm of Crostwait & Young, who also have a good practice.

In 1884 I met, for the first time, Mr. S. A. McElwee, who was then keeping a small grocery store at Brownsville, Tenn. Since that time I have watched his progress with much pleasure. He has served two terms in the Legislature and finished his course in law at Fisk University. He, like Dr. Boyd, began his practice where he received his education. His success has been almost phenomenal.

I have visited his office a great many times and each time I found quite a number of white and colored people waiting to consult him in regard to legal matters.

He owns a very neat little home that is furnished in a most exquisite manner, and is just opposite Central Tennessee College.

Among the business men of the city, I wish to mention the firm of Harris & Barbour, furniture dealers. These men make a specialty of dealing in antique furniture. Many an old piece of household furniture has been bought by these enterprising men, fixed up, advertised, and often sold in New York and Boston at high prices.

REV. PRESTON TAYLOR.

Mr. Taylor is a man who will impress you when you meet him as thoroughly in earnest. He is never idle, always with new plans, warm-hearted, generous, sympathetic and a true brother to all men who deserve the recognition of earnest, faithful workers for Christ.

In the spring of 1888, he embarked in the undertaker's business, and has met with unbounded success. He stands at the head of his profession, not only as a funeral director, but as a safe and wise business man. It is said by men competent to know, that he does the largest business of any man of his race engaged in the same business in the country. He owns and occupies the large two-story brick at 449 North Cherry street; the building is 42 x 180 feet and it is divided and furnished in the most convenient style, with reception hall, office, chapel, show rooms, supply rooms, trimming rooms, dry rooms, carpenter shop, paint shop and a morgue. In the rear stands a large stable occupied by eighteen horses, seven carriages, hearses and all kinds of vehicles used in the undertaker's business. The entire building is lighted by electricity and fitted up with electric bells. He is the only man in the city who manufactures his own goods. He works sixteen men in his establishment and often is compelled to call in extra help. He has the honor of managing the largest funeral that ever passed through the streets of Nashville. It was the three colored firemen who

were killed on January 2, 1892, in a great conflagration. He built a large catafalque with his own men, which held all three of the caskets, which were



REV. PRESTON TAYLOR, NASHVILLE, TENN.

drawn by six beautiful black horses, followed by sixty carriages two abreast, accompanied by all the officials of the city, the police and fire departments,

the schools, the lodges and citizens by the thousands. In all his business enterprises he ascribes his marvellous success to his Heavenly Father, and he never neglects his chosen calling, the preaching of the word of God. In the last few years he has bought and built one of the handsomest and most convenient churches in the city, the Lee Avenue Christian Church, of which he is now the pastor.

Mr. W. T. Hightower started in business as a dealer in old rags and iron with a capital of 25 cents. He now owns a large brick building and a beautiful home.

Mr. Joseph Brown, who lives just outside of the city limits, operates a large nursery and hot-house. He does a very successful business among the best people of Nashville.

Mr. H. C. Gibson, a blacksmith, who started in business on a capital of \$2.00, has made wonderful progress and employs quite a number of men in his shop. His bills for stock used in his shop amount to upwards of \$150 per month.

Mr. Geo. W. Frazher holds a position that, for the South, is indeed unique. He is the cutter and fitter for E. Fuller & Co.'s shoeshop, where he is the only colored man employed.

Dr. Hadley has been a cripple the greater part of his life, but notwithstanding that fact, he has had great success. He owns valuable property in Nashville, and is at the head of the Immaculate Society, a society organized for the purpose of caring for the sick and burying the dead. His daughter

Mary has the honor of being the first graduate in music from Fisk University.

Mr. J. C. Crawley, a successful teacher of Nashville, is another gentleman worthy of special mention. He, like many others, has, by hard work and strict economy, accumulated property and is living well.

I have left until the last to be mentioned, a man who ought to be known throughout this entire country. I refer to Lewis Winters, who is the largest egg and poultry dealer south of the Ohio River. Mr. Winters was born a slave, and has never had any educational advantages whatever. But while that is true, he has a knowledge of all the essential qualities of a successful business man. Mr. Winters has shipped goods to New York by the train load. I found him a very active worker in the A. M. E. Church.

While I have mentioned quite a number I have not called your attention to all, and among those not named are Lowery & McGavock, shoe dealers and makers. There are also two colored men in Nashville who manufacture brooms, and have quite a large trade.

Now, what is true of Nashville is true of many other towns and cities all over the country.

## CHAPTER XVI.

### ATLANTA, GA.

ATLANTA, Ga., is another educational centre. I found over fifty colored men in this city engaged in business, professional and other pursuits.

I can only mention a few of these. I met in Atlanta a very successful colored undertaker in the person of David T. Howard, who was prompted to go into that business because of the way white undertakers treated the colored people when they had their funerals in charge. Mr. Howard has succeeded in building up a very large business. Atlanta can boast of one of the largest contractors among colored people in the country. I refer to Alexander Hamilton, an ex-slave. Mr. Hamilton showed me a number of very fine residences owned by the leading white people in the city, which he had the contract to build. He also drew his own plans and specifications to work from.

There were two men in Atlanta who should have special mention, namely, Mr. Joseph Rivers, and Mr. Jacob McKinley. The latter, I am sorry to say, is numbered among the dead. Both of these men were born slaves and they were uneducated. Mr. Rivers was, by trade, a blacksmith, and began life for himself without one penny. He owns quite a deal of property, among which is what is known as

"Rivers Block," and the business rooms are rented to white business men. Jacob McKinley made quite a large fortune in the manufacture of brick and dealing in real estate. I am glad to note that several of those connected with school work in Atlanta report that Mr. McKinley was always willing to contribute of his means for the education of his race. He was very much loved by both white and colored. Atlanta has seven colored doctors. Among that number we find Drs. Butler and Slater, two young and enterprising men who came out of school without any means to begin life on, but by hard work and constant application they have built up a large practice, and they operate a very fine drug store. Dr. Butler has married a young lady who was educated at Spelman Seminary, and I want no better evidence of the good work done for girls at that institution than to see in what a neat and systematic way the doctor's home is kept. Dr. O. A. Lockhart is another young man with a good practice and the owner of a successful drug store. I think Dr. Hayes, of Atlanta, also owns a drug store.

Among the business men of Atlanta, I shall mention only a few. Mr. F. H. Crumbly, who operates quite a large grocery business on Auburn avenue, belongs to that class of men who are able to create great results out of a small start. I am told that Mr. Crumbly began business in an extremely small way. He has in his favor a good education, which he acquired at Atlanta University, and which he has put to good use. He is a credit to the institution.

On the same street is to be found Mr. Peter Eskridge, who learned while a slave the blacksmith's trade, which he followed until 1880, when he started a grocery business, and in this he has succeeded. He had not the educational advantages needed for a successful business man, but he educated his daughters and since they have been of great help to their father in keeping his accounts.

Just a few doors from Mr. Eskridge can be found Mr. Goosby, who also keeps a grocery store. In another part of the city I found the firm of Willis Murphy & Son, who carry on a very successful business, and they can number among their patrons a large number of white people. The men I have mentioned so far deal mostly in groceries. But Mr. Schell, of Atlanta, does a large shoe manufacturing trade, and conducts quite a good-sized dry-goods store. Mr. G. M. Howell, a young man, does quite a good business as a merchant tailor in one of the rooms under the Kimble House. I met a man by the name of A. Perry who had, out of a small lunch stand, made money enough to support his family and purchase a very comfortable home.

Mrs. M. A. Pennamone, of Atlanta, does quite a business as a milliner, and strange to say most of her customers are white people. I have often wondered why there were not more colored women in the millinery business.

In addition to those already mentioned from Atlanta, there are many engaged in various walks of life, such as conducting wood yards, coal yards, dray-



ing and doing just what white people do who want to earn an honest living. Atlanta has six educational institutions, to say nothing of the city or public schools, in which there are employed some seventy-five colored teachers. I have been told by the better class of white men in the South, that "colored people own far more property and are getting along much better than the middle and lower classes of the whites." I have heard it said that the only progress being made by colored people in this country was in the South. I am indeed willing to give the South credit for its wonderful development, but as a friend to the race in all parts of the country, I must say that the colored people are also making progress in the North. True, many of our successful men in the North came from the South; but they built up their business in the North.

## INDIANAPOLIS, IND.

To begin with, the city has about 20,000 colored people. As a rule all colored professional men, such as doctors at least, get the most of their support from members of the race. Indianapolis has six colored physicians, among whom are Dr. J. H. Ballard, Dr. Robbins, Dr. Elbert, and Dr. Chavis, all doing well. Messrs. Harris and Puryear do a large express business, giving employment to quite a number of men; Mr. Puryear was at one time, and perhaps is yet a member of the city council. The city can boast of two magnificent barber shops owned by colored men. One at the Hotel Dennison, is owned by Messrs. More

and Lanear, costing about \$6,000. One of the finest shops I ever saw is owned by Geo. L. Knox, at the Bates House. Twenty men are employed in this shop, and several ladies in the hair-dressing department for ladies. Mr. H. L. Saunders carries on quite a business, manufacturing shirts. In connection with his manufacturing department, he sells dry goods, notions and clothing. Mr. Willis is a successful undertaker, and Dr. B. J. Morgan has built up a splendid business as a manicure and chiropodist. He is well patronized by the white people. Capt. Porter is employed as a clerk in a white bank. He is the first colored man I have found holding such a position, where all the other employees are white men. Mr. Benjamin Thornton has built up quite a reputation as a detective. He has been employed on some of the most notable cases in this country. Mr. Thornton is quite a public-spirited man, and he has done a great deal to help his people in Indianapolis. He is well thought of by both white and colored.

## CHAPTER XVII.

### FINE PENMEN.

I DEVOTE an entire chapter to Penmen, because I regard this art as one of the special evidences of race progress. The delicacy of the work and the close application to study required to succeed in it make it doubly hard to command any considerable attention.

### PROF. RICHARD HILL.

Prof. Richard Hill, who is principal of Writing, Drawing and Music in the colored schools in Nashville, Tenn., has much to be proud of. Mr. Hill is a native of Nashville; he attended the city schools until he had gone through the ninth grade. At that time the colored schools were not carried any higher. In order that he might better prepare himself for a useful life in the interest of his race, he earned money by blacking boots on the streets until he saved enough to attend Gaines High School in Cincinnati, Ohio. At nineteen years of age he came home, and began teaching in the same room where he himself had been taught his letters. We feel warranted in saying that Mr. Hill is the only colored man in the country who has been placed in charge of Writing, Drawing and Music in so many schools. He has seven buildings, fifty-six teachers, nearly 4,000 children under his care in the branches named. In 1893 the

*Penman's Art Journal*, of New York, held a public school writing contest. The colored children in the Nashville schools were allowed to enter on equal footing with the whites. There were two prizes



PROF. RICHARD HILL, NASHVILLE, TENN.

offered and I am glad to say that the colored schools won them both. But we are sorry to say the colored schools have not been asked to take part in any other contests. *Penman's Art Journal* said recently: "Superintendent Webb, of Nashville, Tenn., writes

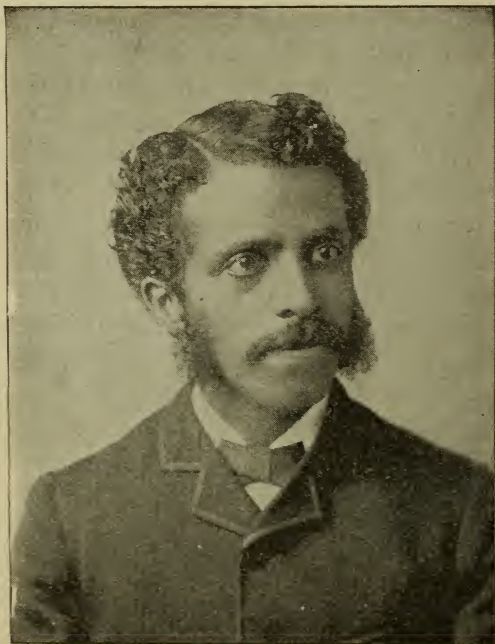
us that 'the winners of the two certificates awarded to Nashville in *The Journal's* public school competition, as well as three other pupils whose names were included in the roll of honor, are pupils in the colored schools of that city. Richard Hill, Assistant Supervisor of Drawing and Writing, has charge of the work in these schools, and to him should be given the credit that, without this explanation, would naturally be given to me.' This speaks very well for the colored schools of Nashville and their Supervisor, himself a colored man, and the only one we know of who occupies this responsible post. He is a fine writer and skilled in ornamental work. We are reliably informed that he acquired this skill and knowledge at the cost of great personal sacrifice, his preceptor being our friend, Lyman D. Smith, the well known author and teacher, whose methods he closely follows. *The Journal* takes pleasure in according this deserved recognition to Mr. Hill, his pupils and his race."

## FREDERIC S. MONROE.

Mr. Frederic S. Monroe, of New Bedford, Mass., is employed as stenographer and typewriter to the Pairpoint Mfg. Co. (a corporation with a paid-in capital of \$825,000, a weekly pay-roll from \$6,000. to \$8,000, employing a force of several hundred skilled workmen), and engaged in the manufacture of gold and silver plated ware, casket hardware, fine cut glass, decorated ware and decorated French china. The company has stores in New York, Chicago,

San Francisco and Montreal; from each of these places as well as from the factory a force of traveling salesmen are sent out, who cover the whole of the United States and Canada.

He has held this position for four years, and has



FREDERIC S. MONROE.

given perfect satisfaction. He resigned a clerkship in the book and stationery store of Robert W. Taber to accept his present position. Was in the employ of Mr. Taber for about two years and a half, and

prior to that time had filled the same position with his predecessor in this business, Jas. M. Lawton, Jr. Was with Mr. Lawton for about twelve years, and for the last three had entire charge of the book and stationery department, when he increased the business by the purchase of a music and art store.

So far as the character of the service rendered in these different positions is concerned, I think the length and regularity of the employment will speak for him.

Speaking to Mr. Monroe regarding the position he now holds, he said: "I taught myself stenography as a boy of twenty, and after having mastered it tried to maintain such proficiency in it as to be ready at any time to accept a position in which a knowledge of stenography would be a prerequisite. Have never thought that 'luck' had anything to do with the opportunities I have had, and rather think they are due to hard work in making myself competent, and then, when a chance was offered, to try and be a little more than equal to the demands made on me."

CHAS. J. BECKER.

While traveling in New England a few years ago, I visited New Bedford, Mass., where I met Mr. Chas. J. Becker. This young man executes some of the finest penmanship I ever saw in my life. He is employed in one of the largest and best business colleges in New England. He has held his present position for five years.

Mr. Becker was born in Fitchburg, Mass., in 1858,

commenced his life-work in Chas. B. Dennis's Insurance Office at nine years of age; at twelve he wrote a good business hand; at fourteen wrote all the policies and daily reports for that firm—at sixteen his



C. J. BECKER.

writing showed up to Mr. Dennis so well, that he sent him to Boston to attend Kendall's Normal Writing Institution where he took a three months' course. To Mr. Dennis and Scott Webber, then the Superintendent of the Old Colony R. R., he owes his suc-



cess in life. Mr. Dennis paid his tuition, and Mr. Webber gave him passes on the train from Fitchburg to Boston daily, 100 miles. After he had finished the three months' course, he taught locally in all parts of northern New England, meeting with excellent success.

He is a remarkable penman, and his work in New Bedford is perfectly satisfactory.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

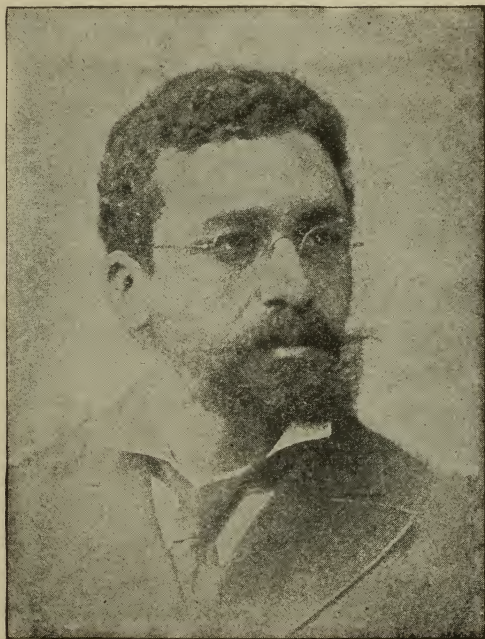
### COLORED LAWYERS.

IN this chapter, I do not attempt to call attention to anything like all of the successful colored lawyers. I simply select from the hundreds of prominent men practising law in courts throughout the United States these three: R. T. Greener, D. Augustus Straker and T. McCants Stewart. These men will measure arms with any class of men now doing business in their line.

#### RICHARD THEODORE GREENER.

Prof. R. T. Greener is one of the best-educated colored men in the United States. He was the first man of color to graduate from Harvard College in Cambridge, Mass. He is a man of broad mind and large experience. In September, 1870, principal Male Department, Institute, Philadelphia, Pa.; January, 1872, principal Sumner High School, Washington, D. C. While in this position became associate editor of *New National Era and Citizen*. Was appointed law clerk in the office of the Attorney for the District of Columbia. October, 1873, elected professor of mental and moral philosophy and logic in the University of South Carolina at Columbia, S. C.; on advice of Senator Sumner accepted the position; 1875-7, member of the Board of Health

of city of Columbia, S. C.; did excellent service in matters of drainage and the city water supply; 1875, was first colored man elected a member of the American Philological Association; also was elected



R. T. GREENER.

by the South Carolina Legislature a member of the Commission to revise the school system of the State. While performing the duties of his own professorship in the South Carolina University, he assisted in the departments of Latin and Greek, Mathematics, and

Constitutional History, pursued at the same time the study of law, and was graduated from the Law School of the University of South Carolina in 1876; December 20, 1876, was admitted to the Supreme Court of the State, after examination in open court.

In the campaign of 1876, he took a prominent part for Hayes and Wheeler, and the Chamberlain Government in South Carolina. While Prof. in the South Carolina University, he acted as librarian from May to November, 1875, rearranging the 27,000 volumes of that rare library, and began the preparation of a catalogue. A special committee of the General Assembly, December, 1875, said: "We commend, especially, the incalculable benefits which the untiring efforts of Prof. Greener have added to the library of the University, through which a complete and perfect classification of the books has been made, and the whole appearance of the library improved." In April, 1877, he was summoned to Washington, before the Committee of Congress; May 22, 1877, he was appointed by Hon. D. M. Key, Postmaster-General, to a clerkship in the Post-office Department; July 26, 1877, after passing a civil service examination, he was appointed by Secretary Sherman, a first-class clerk in the Treasury Department; April 14, 1877; was admitted to the Supreme Court of the District of Columbia, on motion of Hon. William A. Cook; December, 1877, became Dean of the Law Department of Howard University, serving until 1880. In 1871, 1873, 1875 and 1876, he headed delegations of Republicans and

colored men, who waited upon President Grant, and enjoyed the personal friendship and respect of the general, who first met him while visiting Harvard College, in 1868. It was to Prof. Greener that General Grant, in 1876, made the oft quoted remark: "It's time to unload." He began the active practice of law, 1878, at Washington, as a member of the firm of Cook & Greener. He has devoted much time to political and literary work; being in active demand as a speaker and writer. In 1879 he was made Secretary of the Exodus Committee, and as such lectured in St. Louis, Chicago, New York and Boston on the reasons for it, and debated the question with Frederick Douglass, at the Social Science Congress, at Saratoga, September 13, 1879. In 1880, he was promoted to be law clerk to the First Comptroller, Judge Wm. Lawrence, and helped edit the first three volumes of Lawrence's Reports. He volunteered to defend the colored Cadet Whittaker, accused of mutilating himself in 1880 at West Point. The case became a celebrated one. After the decision of the Court of Inquiry, at West Point, Mr. Greener demanded a court-martial for the cadet, which was refused by the West Point authorities, and considered untenable by the United States Attorney-General and the U. S. Judge Advocate General. Mr. Greener presented in the fall of 1880 a legal demand upon the Secretary of War, which, after careful consideration by Attorney-General Devens, was granted December 28, 1880, thus establishing the precedent that a cadet at the United States Military Academy

is an officer of the United States Army. This case lasted two years, and cost the United States Government over \$50,000. At the court-martial held in New York City, he was associated with Daniel H. Chamberlain in the defence of Cadet Whittaker, January 20 to June 15, 1881. In March, 1882, he resigned his law clerkship to practise law. In 1882 he received the degree of LL. D. from the College of Monrovia, Liberia, W. A. Professor Greener was a member of the Republican conference, representing South Carolina, held at New York, August 4, 1880, which united the Republican factions for Garfield, having been president of the South Carolina Republican Club, at Washington. From 1875 to 1881 he represented that State in the "Union League of America, 1876-80." He was one of the "Committee of Thirty," Washington, D. C., on the inauguration of Garfield and Arthur, having taken an active part in the campaign of 1880, speaking in Ohio, New York, New Jersey, Maryland and Pennsylvania.

In 1884 he took part in the national campaign, speaking for the Republicans in Massachusetts, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Indiana, Maryland and West Virginia, with the highest testimonials as to his efficiency. On the death of General Grant, July 23, 1885, he was chosen one of the trustees of the Grant Monument Association, New York City, and from 1885 to 1892 served as the Secretary of the Association and of the Executive Committee. He is still a trustee of that fund. From

October, 1885, to April, 1890, he was Chief Examiner of the Civil Service Boards of New York City and county, serving under Mayors Grace and Hewitt. In 1892 he took part, as a Republican, in the campaign in New Jersey, New York and Connecticut, under the auspices of the National Committee. Since 1892 he has devoted himself entirely to literary work. In 1894 he was a delegate to the Unitarian Conference, at Saratoga, and also to the American Missionary Association, of which he is a life member, at Lowell, Mass. He was Secretary of the Irish Parliamentary Fund, New York City, 1886-7, which raised \$150,000 for Parnell and Gladstone, and was secretary of the meeting at the Acad my of Music, New York City, at which resolutions were sent to Gladstone. In every reform movement in New York City since 1885 he has been active for good government and clean politics, but always as a Republican. He was prominent in the reorganization of the Republican party of New York City, under the "Committee of Thirty;" was one of the incorporators of the Riverside Republican Club, and is now one of the vice-presidents. He was chosen an alternate to the Republican State Convention, from the 19th Assembly District, October, 1894, which nominated Governor Morton, and was a zealous worker against Tammany in favor of reform city politics. He is at present a member of the New York bar; one of the associate editors of the National Encyclop dia of American Biography; vice-president of the Phillips Academy *Alumni*; president

of the General Development Co., of Brooklyn and New York, whose business is the promotion of mines and development of industries at the South, such as building lines of railway, erection of factories, purchase of land sites and locating town sites.

Mr. Greener believes that the future of the Negro is at the South and in the line of industrial, mechanical, as well as agricultural advance.

#### D. AUGUSTUS STRAKER.

D. Augustus Straker was born in Bridgetown, in the Island of Barbadoes, one of the West Indies, on July 11, in the year 1842.

His early education was fostered by his mother, a pious and industrious woman, who took great pride in her only child, and strove by the labor of her hands to give him a liberal education, his father having died when he was eleven months old.

He received a good English education at the Central High or Preparatory School of the island, under Robert Pierre Elliott, of Battersea, England, and afterwards received supplementary training in philosophy from lectures given by R. R. Rawle, Principal of Codrington College, as well as private instructions in Latin, Greek and French, from Rev. Joseph N. Durant, D. D., of said island. At the early age of seventeen years he became school-master of one of the principal schools of the island.

In 1867, he was induced, with two others, by the invitation of Rt. Rev. B. B. Smith, of the Episcopal Diocese of Kentucky, U. S. A., on hearing preached



a sermon on the cruelties of slavery and the deplorable ignorance of his race in the United States, upon their emancipation from bondage, to come to the United States and engage in the uplifting of his race,



HON. D. AUGUSTUS STRAKER.

by teaching in the schools of Kentucky, under the auspices of the Avery P. E. Institute and the Freedmen's Bureau, under the superintendence of the Christian soldier, statesman and humanitarian, General O. O. Howard. Before leaving his native land he had

commenced the study of law, preparatory to entering the Middle Temple, England. While teaching school in Kentucky he was persuaded to prepare for the ministry in the P. E. Church, but did not enter upon such duties, owing to the prejudice against color and his race, even in said church, an inconsistency which he could not reconcile with Christian practices.

In 1868 Hon. John M. Langston, then Dean of the Law School of Howard University, was engaged in lecturing through the South, upon the advantages of said institute to the colored race, and the opportunity afforded to receive a professional education therein. Mr. Straker attended one of such lectures, and was attracted to the University. He gave up his theological studies and returned to his first love, entering Howard University Law School as a law student in 1869, in a class six months advanced. He graduated in 1871, with honor and distinction, and at Commencement delivered an address on "The Necessity for a Common Tribunal Among Nations for the Arbitration of International Disputes." His views then are greatly verified as to the necessity of such a tribunal, by the experiences of the present day. His learning in the law and masterly discussion of the subject secured him the praise and commendation of the scholar and statesman, Hon. Charles Sumner, of Massachusetts.

While studying law, he secured a clerkship in the Sixth Auditor's office of the U. S. Treasury, in which post he remained until 1875. In 1871 he was married in Detroit, Mich., to Miss Annie M. Carey, his

present wife, with whom he now lives, having had no children born to them.

In 1875, he resigned his position in the Treasury Department, and went to South Carolina as Inspector of Customs, at Charleston.

In 1876, he resigned said post, and began the practice of his profession in the town of Orangeburg, S. C., and soon was recognized as a capable criminal lawyer by his white brethren at that bar, and the community in general. In the fall season of said year, he was elected to the General Assembly of that State, and took his seat in the famous House, well known as the Hampton-Mackey dual Legislature, by which Governor Chamberlain, the duly elected Governor of the State, was driven from his post. Mr. Straker was not long a member, because of his eviction with others, on account of his politics, he being one of the most prominent Republicans of the State. During this period Mr. Straker suffered much persecution at the hands of his political opponents, the Democrats, in this struggle. He returned to his constituents and was re-elected in 1878. He was again denied his seat. He was again elected in 1880, and again denied his seat, although on both occasions receiving larger majorities than his political opponents. The grounds of objection were that "he was not a citizen," although his naturalization papers were produced and the proof of his citizenship evident and conclusive.

In 1882 he was elected by the Trustees, Dean and Professor of Common Law in the University Law

School of Allen University, Columbia, S. C., an incorporated institution of learning, under the auspices of the A. M. E. Church. In 1883, he presented a class of four colored youths to the Supreme Court of that State for examination for admission to practise law, the result of his sole instruction—the institution being too poor to hire a corps of law instructors. These colored youths, the first in the history of the State, were examined in open court, and having passed a most creditable examination, as told by the court in open session, were admitted to practice, and became members of the learned profession, and the peers under the law of those who, but less than a quarter of a century before, held them or their parents in slavery. In 1884, another class was presented by Mr. Straker, examined and admitted by the court. Mr. Straker, having now severed his connection with the law school, resumed the practice of his profession at Columbia, S. C. He won great distinction in the management as attorney for the defendant in the celebrated murder case of the State vs. Coleman, reported in 12th S. C., the defence being insanity, in which Mr. Straker was declared to have shown deep research in the law of the plea of *transitoria mania*.

The prejudice of the community keeping distinct all business between black and white of a professional character, Mr. Straker was unable to support himself and family by his profession in the South, and after giving the same a fair test, and spending fourteen years of his life in the endeavor to uplift

his race in the South, was compelled to seek a new field. He came to Detroit, Mich., in 1887, bringing with him, from his white fellow-citizens, the highest testimonials of ability and character, who, while they disliked him politically, admired and recognized his legal ability. This, with his own natural energy and legal acumen, soon gave him distinction in his new home. He soon found himself in a fairly lucrative practice, and had for his clients a large number of whites, his own race being too poor to afford such. He distinguished himself as an advocate of ability, as was seen in his victory of the Civil Rights case of Ferguson vs. Gies, 82d Michigan, which decision settled the status of the colored citizen within Michigan, as to his right to accommodation in public places, equally with his white fellow-citizen. His legal argument in this case fully showed him a capable and learned attorney-at-law.

He rose at once to great distinction at the bar of Detroit, and his white brethren at the bar soon recognized him as a good lawyer, a gentleman in his manners, and a faithful advocate. This recognition was made manifest in his election in 1893, to the office of Circuit Court Commissioner for Wayne County, Michigan, a District at that time accredited with a Democratic majority of 4,000 voters; while Mr. Straker was an uncompromising Republican. Mr. Straker's opponents for this office were all white citizens. He was re-elected to same office in 1895, by a majority of over 7,000—his opponents again being all white citizens. He now holds said office,

and is spoken of for a third term, which he is likely to obtain, if not deprived through the divisions of a few of his own race, who seem in many instances not content to see one of their own rise to distinction.

Mr. Straker is widely known throughout the United States, having lectured in many States, and attended wellnigh all of the principal conventions, held by his race, since emancipation. He is a contributor to the newspapers and magazines of his race, and also of some of the Anglo-Saxon.

He is an author, having written a book entitled, "The New South Investigated," which has received the widest commendation for its cleverness, impartiality and good taste. He has also written a unique law pamphlet, on the "Larceny of Dogs," showing conclusively that punishment for stealing dogs can only be by statute, dogs being at common law of no value. His pamphlet on "Reflections on the Life and Times of Toussaint-Louverture" is interesting and shows great race pride in the writer.

On December 14, 1895, at a Conference of Colored Men of the United States, held in the city of Detroit, Mich., Mr. Straker was chosen President of the National Federation of Colored Men of the United States of America; an organization established by said conference for the purpose of seeking a remedy, or putting an end to the barbarous practice of lynching colored men in the Southern States, for alleged offences, without trial by law. Already Mr. Straker has placed this organization in the confidence of his race and their white sympathizers, and much

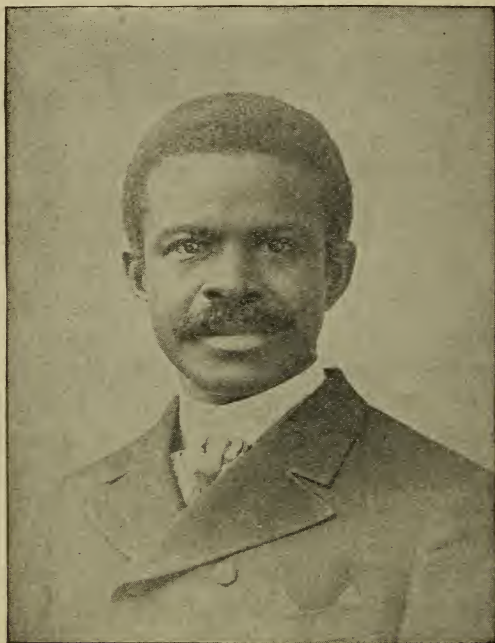
good is expected from the agitation created by it of the wrongs done the colored people in the South, both as to their civil, as well as their political rights.

T. MCCANTS STEWART.

Mr. T. McCants Stewart is one of the most remarkable colored men in the United States: he is a lawyer of unusual ability. He was born in Charleston, S. C., December 28, 1854.

After graduating from the common schools in June, 1869, he entered the Preparatory Department of Howard University, Washington, D. C., and finished the course, entering college in September, 1871. He stood at the head of his class throughout the course, making special record in the foreign languages, in belles lettres, and as a public speaker. In the summer of 1871, he lectured at various places in Virginia. Although a very young man, being then only seventeen years of age, he was heard by large audiences and took back to Howard University enough money to get well started in his college course. In the midst of his junior year, feeling that the facilities for the study of the sciences were better in the University of South Carolina than at Howard University, Mr. Stewart left the latter and entered the former institution, and in December, 1875, he graduated, at the head of his class, from the College and Law Departments of the University of South Carolina, delivering the validictory oration, and receiving the degrees of Bachelor of Arts and Bachelor of Laws.

Gen. Robert B. Elliott, one of the ablest men of his day, and, at that time, one of the most successful practitioners at the South Carolina bar, took Mr. Stewart into partnership and formed the law firm of



T. McCANTS STEWART, ESQ.

Elliott, Dunbar & Stewart, which firm was retained in many important cases. Mr. Stewart began his professional career in a murder case, in which there was unusual interest in every part of the State. The ablest attorneys and counsel appeared for the people



and Gen. Elliott and Mr. Stewart appeared for the defence. The General guided his young partner, but imposed upon him the burden of the work.

Mr. Dunbar died early in 1876, and Hon. D. Augustus Straker, now Circuit Court Commissioner, Detroit, Michigan, entered the law firm which then became Elliott, Stewart & Straker. The firm practised in several counties of the State. Wherever he appeared, Mr. Stewart's management of his cases was highly skilful, and he was usually successful. The *Clarendon Press*, a newspaper edited and published by Southern white men at Manning, S. C., makes this reference to Mr. Stewart's appearance in court there: "We must admit that Mr. Stewart displayed signal ability in the management of several cases. His respectful manner and modesty have created for him a favorable impression amongst the people."

In 1877, Mr. Stewart accepted the chair of Professor of Mathematics in the State Agricultural College of South Carolina, at Orangeburg, S. C. He resigned in 1878 to attend the post-graduate course of philosophy at Princeton College under Dr. James McCosh, and he also pursued the theological course in the seminary there. He went to New York in 1880, and made a national reputation in the ministry as an earnest and eloquent preacher. In November, 1882, he resigned from the church to accept the position of Professor of Belles Lettres and Law in the College of Liberia, on the West Coast of Africa. After traveling in Europe, he went to Liberia, remaining there until January, 1884. He returned to the

United States and was appointed General Agent for Industrial Education in Liberia, West Africa. He traveled extensively in the New England States, making addresses in the principal cities. He was everywhere received with great enthusiasm, and Joseph Cook gave up the platform of Tremont Temple to Mr. Stewart, who made a brilliant address there on March 23, 1885, to an audience which applauded him heartily, and his address was subsequently published in full in the *New York Independent* of April 2, 1885.

In the fall of 1885, Mr. Stewart decided to return to the practice of law, and in January, 1886, he was admitted before the General Term of the Supreme Court of the State in New York City. The *New York Freeman* of January 9, 1886, contained this reference to the proceedings in Court:

“On Wednesday morning, before the Supreme Court in General Term, Algernon S. Sullivan, Esq., rose and submitted the papers of T. McCants Stewart, signed by Chief Justice Simpson of the South Carolina Supreme Court; and after a brief and generous reference to Mr. Stewart’s ability and character, moved that he be admitted to practise law in the courts of New York. Hon. A. M. Keiley, late minister to Austria, seconded the motion. Mr. Keiley said he deemed it a great privilege to speak in behalf of this learned and well-beloved member of the African race, and was sure the members of the bar would extend to Mr. Stewart a fraternal welcome. Mr. Stewart was then sworn in. Ex-Governor Chamberlain, who

was absent from the city, joined Mr. Keiley in seconding the motion for admission."

Mr. Stewart has been a very successful practitioner, and has appeared in several important cases. He has confined himself to the civil practice, and enjoys the unusual distinction of having his efforts at the bar commended in the written and published opinions of several judges. In a decision, rendered by the Court of Appeals, which is the tribunal of final resort, the court says: "On the argument here, the accused (convicted of murder) was represented by counsel of his own race, who argued the case with courage and zeal, and a professional ability worthy of commendation" (140 N. Y., 359). In an opinion by the Surrogate's Court of the city and county of New York, the Surrogate says: "The masterly argument of counsel for the contestant greatly impressed me. His conduct of the proceeding has been so admirable that I feel it to be my duty to commend him. He has throughout the case displayed all the qualities of a safe adviser and a skilled and eloquent advocate. His appearance before me will always be welcomed, as his unusual ability, learning and industry will greatly aid me in disposing of any proceedings in which he may be employed" (5 N. Y. Sup., 23).

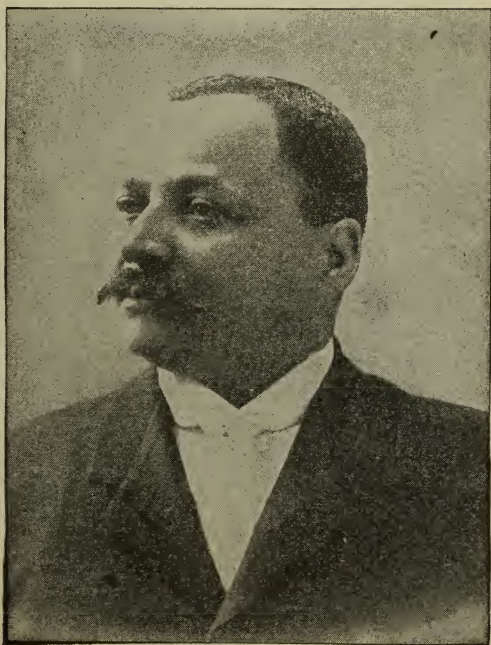
Mr. Stewart ranks high as an orator. He is also an author, his best-known book being "Liberia; The Americo-African Republic," and he is a frequent contributor to literary publications. He was a member of the Board of Education of the city of

Brooklyn, N. Y., 1891 to 1895. Served as chairman of the Committee on Rules and Regulations, and on the Committee on Law, on Studies, and on Free Scholarships. While on the Board, he succeeded in removing the word "colored" entirely from the school system and was instrumental in having colored teachers appointed to mixed classes of white and colored children. He is married and resides with his family in the city of Brooklyn.

## CHAPTER XIX.

J. H. LEWIS.

In this and the next chapter I shall call attention to a few prominent business men. I begin here with



J. H. LEWIS.

Mr. J. H. Lewis, the second largest merchant tailor in the State of Massachusetts, and the fourth largest

merchant tailor in the United States. He is a remarkable man to say the least. His birthplace was at Heathsville, N. C. The first eighteen years of his life were spent on a farm. He went to Concord, N. H., in 1875 or '76 to learn the tailoring business. After working three or four years at the business in Concord, he moved to Boston, Mass. He started in business on a capital of \$100; by close attention, he soon began to make money, and now (1896) his business is estimated at \$150,000 per year. Mr. Lewis devotes his personal attention to all of his customers, and to this fact, as much as any other, is his marvelous success due. His store is at 417 Washington street, Boston, Mass.

W. Q. ATWOOD.

Mr. W. Q. Atwood, of East Saginaw, Mich., is one of the largest lumber dealers in the United States.

Mr. Atwood was born under the yoke of slavery, his father being his master. His education has been very meagre. He went to East Saginaw, Mich., from Alabama, where he was born, in 1863. He has been a successful land, real estate and lumber dealer ever since he landed in the city.

In 1863, he located 1600 acres of land and sold the same during the same year, clearing \$4,000. This was his first deal.

In 1868, with thirty men and eight teams, he cut and put in 3,000,000 feet of pine saw logs, and manufactured the same into lumber during the following year. He continued lumbering each year, cutting

from one to five million feet, until 1877, and has made from ten to twenty-five dollars per thousand feet.

Mr. Atwood has given employment to large bodies of men. In all his business transactions he has en-



W. Q. ATWOOD.

deavored to use his own capital, and has invested it very carefully. He is worth about \$100,000. He is a leader in political, social and commercial matters in his city. He is the only colored member of the Board of Trade.

I regard his career a worthy example of what can be accomplished by men of the race, possessing the requisite qualities of patience, enterprise and foresight.

SAMUEL HARRIS.

I present here a picture of Mr. Samuel Harris.



SAMUEL HARRIS.

The subject of this brief sketch lives at Williamsburg, Va. I had occasion to visit that town a few years ago, and when it became known to the white



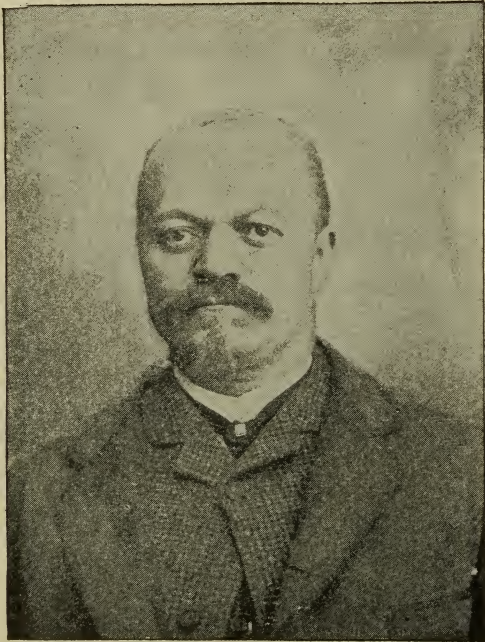
people that I was interested in colored people, the hotel proprietor where I stopped seemed very anxious to give me all the information he could regarding the condition of the race in that section of Virginia. After telling me all that he knew, and much that he did not know, he said he wanted to take me to see a store owned by a colored man by the name of Harris. I was only too glad to go. To see a large store owned by a colored man was to me a thing of wonderful interest. We went, and I am unable to put in words how much I was helped and inspired by what I saw in that store. I got while there these very interesting facts.

Mr. Harris started in business about twenty-five years ago. His capital amounted to seventy dollars, He is now doing a business of \$55,000 a year; owns ninety-six building lots in his town; four large farms in the State, and property in Richmond, Norfolk and Newport News. One of his sons graduated from Harvard College in June, 1896.

WARREN C. COLEMAN.

It was not my purpose to write a complete history of the individuals whose pictures are exhibited in my illustrated lectures, but merely to make brief references to their successes. I know but few men in whose lives there are more interesting incidents than in the life of Warren C. Coleman, of Concord, N. C. Mr. Coleman was born a slave in 1849, and suffered all the unpleasant things endured under such

conditions. Since the days of slavery, this man has made a wonderful success as a merchant. He has never spent more than one year in school, and his success is the more wonderful on that account. In



WARREN C. COLEMAN.

the summer of 1875 he went to Washington, D. C., to attend Howard University. He had no idea that this institution was closed during the summer months and, of course, he was greatly disappointed to find that he had traveled all the way from North

Carolina in vain. He did not go back however; he remained in Washington until fall, when the school opened and spent just one session in it.

Mr. Coleman's first experience as a dealer began one year after he left Howard University. He started as a dealer in rags, bones and old iron. He made a success at this business, and soon branched out, opening a first-class grocery store in his native town. His first set back was caused by a fire in which he lost seven thousand dollars. He carried no insurance whatever, and therefore was left absolutely penniless.

Friends among the wealthy white men offered to lend, in fact some of them offered to give him aid, but all of these kind offers were refused. Mr. Coleman has had two fires since, but each time he has, by his industry, built up a successful business. In Concord, he is regarded as one of the most influential citizens, and one of the largest owners of real estate. His wealth is estimated at about \$100,000. He operates several farms, and owns a great many houses. In 1881, he became a stockholder in the North Carolina Industrial Association, an organization for stimulating laudable endeavors among the colored people. He has served the organization as President, Vice-President, and Treasurer, giving not only his time, but large sums of money to aid the work. As chief commissioner for the North Carolina Negro exhibit at the Cotton States and International Exposition at Atlanta, Ga., he took about the whole financial burden upon himself, on ac-

count of the failure of those pledged to fulfil obligations.

Mr. Coleman hired clerks to look after the exhibit, and footed nearly all the bills, which should have been done by the colored people throughout the State.

While Mr. Coleman has made such a wonderful success, he has not failed to aid members of his race to attain laudable results, commensurate with their ambitions. He has educated out of his resources a great many young colored men and women. He is certainly a credit to the colored race.

#### J. E. REED.

Mr. J. E. Reed was born of slave parents in North Carolina, although he has never known anything about the institution, except what he has since learned through the medium of books. He went to New Bedford, Mass., in 1880, and secured employment as errand boy in Mr. G. F. Parlow's photograph galleries of that city. Mr. Parlow found that the young man possessed very excellent qualities of mind, and as an evidence of his appreciation, asked him if he would like to learn photography. I need not add that Mr. Reed was only too glad to accept the offer. After mastering the profession he worked as an assistant to Mr. Parlow until 1888, when he formed a partnership with Mr. P. C. Headly, a young white man. The two young men bought out the gallery where Mr. Reed had learned his profession. This firm of Headly & Reed continued in business until 1895, when Mr.

Reed bought out the interest of Mr. Headly. These young men were regarded as by far the best workmen in their line the city afforded. Their patrons were numbered among the very best people in New



J. E. REED.

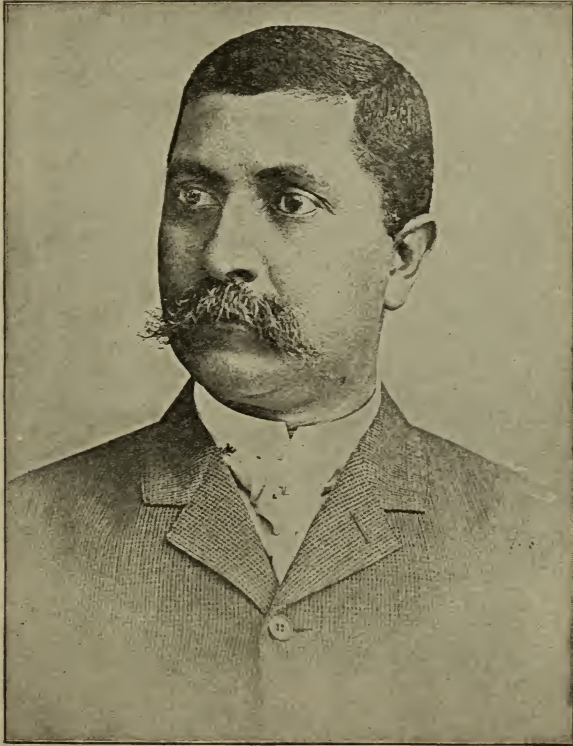
Bedford. To me, the most interesting phase of Mr. Reed's work was his partnership with Mr. Headly, for I have always felt that one of the very best things that could be done, in solving what is called in this country the "Race question," would be to bring white

and colored men together in a business way, where they will have an opportunity to study each other as only those whose financial interests are blended can. I have no doubt but many comments, and doubtless unpleasant ones too, were made about the co-partnership of a white and colored man. But the fact that they succeeded, and won the respect and confidence of the best people in New Bedford, makes me hope we may hear of more such firms, in other parts of the country, for I am sure that it will prove helpful to both races to be brought more together in a business way. I can speak for Mr. Reed's ability as an artist, having had work done in his gallery. I am also pleased to note that Mr. Reed is a very useful and energetic church and Sunday-school worker.

JOHN S. TROWER.

John S. Trower, as a successful business man, ranks among the leading men of this country. He was born in the State of Virginia of slave parents. When a young man, in 1870, he moved to Philadelphia, Pa. He found employment in various lines of work, until ambition led him to commence an enterprise of his own. He started and conducted for fifteen years on Cheltenham avenue a catering business. By much economy and a strict adherence to his work, he soon found his project assuming much larger proportions than he had ever hoped for, and in 1887 he purchased the old Germantown Savings Bank for \$25,000. This building has been put in good shape, with all the modern improvements, with

telephone, and all that goes to make up a first-class business house. His business office is presided over by three competent clerks, all of whom are colored.



JOHN S. TROWER.

On the second floor he has a magnificent parlor with every evidence of culture and comfort. Mr. Trower has won high distinction in his business.

C. H. SMILEY.

I know of but few others who are doing what might be regarded as a very large business in that line; one is Mr. C. H. Smiley, of Chicago. He went there some years ago from Philadelphia and started out in 1880 as a waiter. His first experience as a caterer was in a very small way. But his success has been something phenomenal. I had the pleasure, while in Chicago attending the World's Fair in 1893, of going through his establishment.

At that time he was giving employment to twenty people and owned the building in which he carried on his enterprise. In fact he was then getting ready to build a larger building more suited to his purpose. His patrons were only among the very best people, and he thought nothing of serving banquets or weddings, when his bill alone would run as high as one or more thousand dollars. I found him a most generous man. On one occasion I went to him, asking aid for a department of church and educational work I had been commissioned to raise funds for. I had hardly stated my case, when he handed me a \$100 bill. I am told that he has given many such gifts to churches and other Christian societies. Many who have attended my illustrated lectures will remember a picture of Mr. Smiley. I regret that I am unable to produce it in this book.

ANDREW J. STEVENS, SR.

Andrew J. Stevens, Sr., Philadelphia, Pa., is one of the most successful colored business men in



the United States. In his line of business, as a caterer, he has no superior, if any equals. In fact, so large is his trade, that he has customers in every large city in the country, and has often shipped goods



ANDREW F. STEVENS, SR.

abroad prepared to serve upon the arrival of the steamer. As a man he is genial, jovial and affable, with a keen sense of humor and a ready command of wit. He is easy of approach, and to those who

are worthy of his assistance, he is always ready to give succor.

For many years Mr. Stevens has taken a prominent interest in public affairs, especially in his own ward, where he is regarded as the leader of his race, and is the first man consulted by "the powers that be" when questions affecting the race are to be decided. To him more than any one man do the colored citizens owe their gratitude for their representation in this municipality in all its branches.

CHARLES A. WEBB.

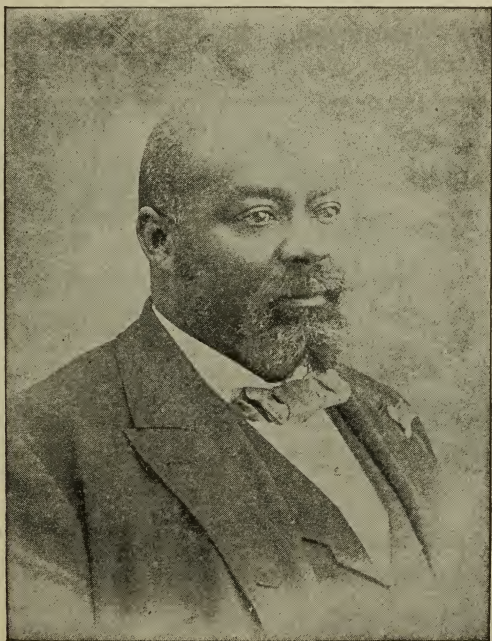
I shall give in this sketch what I consider a very interesting history. The latter months of 1876 saw the dawn of a business career which was destined to spread itself like the mighty Mississippi, though small in its incipiency; having been retarded by many obstructions, which were gradually removed, it worked its way through valleys and plains, finally broadening and deepening itself as it went; having gathered volume and velocity, it is no longer mindful of such small obstructions as hindered its course in the beginning.

Such has been the business career of C. A. Webb, whose cut adorns page 311, and who is the president of the Webb-Jameson Co.

Like many others, he saw the light of freedom without money, education or friends, but being possessed of courage and a determination that always succeeds, having worked a few years as a laborer

and in a few other minor capacities, he decided to venture for himself.

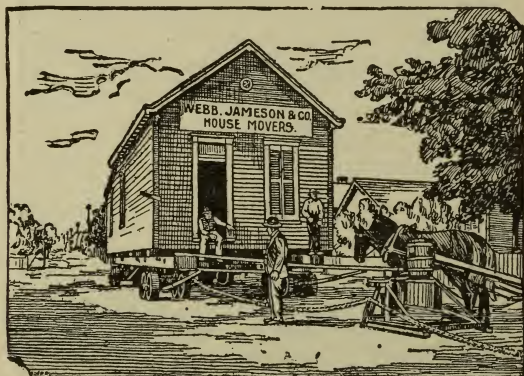
His first venture was teaming and making gravel streets and alleys. After a time, a new field was



CHARLES A. WEBB.

opened, and he began buying and selling wood in car lots to the large pork-packers for smoking purposes. Being successful thus far, he established a coal and wood yard to supply small consumers. Little by little the business grew, and in those days when the

winters were more severe in Indianapolis than they are now, and natural gas was unknown, the coal and wood business was a busy one. So much so, that after the business was run a few years, and the borders of trade extended, it became necessary, in order to supply the demand promptly, to employ a steam-splitter and saw, instead of men who usually per-



MOVING A HOUSE.

formed this work, and two to four teams, instead of one. The business up to this time had increased from \$500 to \$5,000 per year.

Still broadening itself, heavy draught and lumber-hauling were added, which required more teams and men to do the work, until now this branch of the business, which belongs to Mr. Webb individually, amounts to \$10,000 per year.

All radical changes in the life of a city bring about changes in established business, and cause new ventures to spring up. In 1887, natural gas having been

discovered near Indianapolis, all was excitement. The general topic in the papers and at the fireside was cheap fuel, which of course meant death or a meagre existence to the coal and wood dealers.

Whenever natural gas was mentioned the brow of the coal and wood dealers became clouded, but this could not remove the difficulty.

About this time J. W. Davis & Co., one of the oldest house and safe moving firms in the city, desired to retire from business, and here the light began to shine.

The opportunity was presented and accepted to purchase the outfit of tools and appliances commonly used in that branch of business.

The outfit as stated together with the good will and name of the firm were purchased for \$1,000. The company at that time consisted of C. A. Webb, Walter Jameson and Samuel Smith. The firm as such did not have a dollar to start with. Mr. Webb, who had been long in business, and had broad acquaintance, assumed the debt and according to contract, within eighteen months after the firm began under the name of Webb, Jameson & Co., they were able to settle the debt besides living off the net earnings of the business at the same time.

Messrs. Jameson and Smith were practical movers, having worked at the business for the same firm whom they united in buying out. Mr. Jameson having been employed in the capacity of foreman.

In the organization of the firm, Mr. Webb had charge of all financial matters and the making of

contracts; Mr. Jameson general superintendent of the work and Mr. Smith assistant.

The firm proceeded in this way, declaring weekly dividends from May 28, 1889, the time of its organization, until May 1, 1892.

The business increased so from the start that it was considered unnecessary to use the name of the old firm in operating the business.

By judicious advertising and skilful management, the firm under the name of Webb, Jameson & Co. became well known at home and throughout the State.

The reputation of the firm having been established for their reliability, honesty and responsibility, always fulfilling their contracts to the letter, was often able to secure better prices than other contractors.

The business having increased to such an extent during the first three years, it was decided to increase the capital stock and incorporate the company. Accordingly the corporation was formed May 1, 1892, under the name of The Webb-Jameson Co. The capital stock was \$3,000, fully paid. The stockholders consisted of C. A. Webb, Walter Jameson, Samuel Smith and Mrs. Ida M. Bryant. At the first meeting of the stockholders, officers were elected as follows: C. A. Webb, President; Walter Jameson, Vice-President; Samuel Smith, Superintendent, and Mrs. I. M. Bryant, Secretary and Treasurer, with the same officers as directors. The business has gone on adjusting itself to the conditions of the times, but never losing ground, not even in the trying times of 1893-4, from which the country has not even yet fully recovered.

Notwithstanding the increased competition which each year brings forth, The Webb-Jameson Company maintains their position in the lead. The entire business operated under the management of C. A. Webb amounts to from twenty to twenty-five thousand dollars per year. This volume of business necessitates the employing of twenty-five to thirty clerks and workmen, and six teams to prosecute the work, and during the busy season more are required.

The expenses of the company in wages, the purchase of new and improved tools, repairs, taxes, advertising and insurance, amount to several thousand dollars per year—all of which goes to show that they are doing business according to the methods approved by the best and most conservative business men of the opposite race. Much more might be said of the business of The Webb-Jameson Company, but be it said to their credit that many who seek business relations with them are surprised to meet colored men. So great is their surprise, they often make the ludicrous statement, "I thought Mr. Webb was a white man," and frequently add, "Well, who is Mr. Jameson?" thereby showing that the general idea, without positive knowledge, is that The Webb-Jameson Company is conducted by white instead of colored men.

Besides the business already mentioned, Mr. Webb is president of a building and loan association, conducted entirely by colored men and patronized entirely by the colored people. This enterprise thus far has been very successful.

## CHAPTER XX.

WALTER P. HALL.

I MET Mr. Walter P. Hall for the first time in 1892, when giving my first course of Illustrated Lectures on "Race Progress" in Philadelphia.

It seems that our subject never spent more than one year in school, on account of his father's death. He had to help support his mother, and other members of the family. From the age of seven years to sixteen he worked very hard, and was his mother's main support. When he had arrived at the age of sixteen, our country was then engaged in the great civil war. Mr. Hall's love for his race, his patriotism and love for our country prompted him to enlist as a soldier in the 24th United States Regiment. At the close of the war he returned to Philadelphia, where he secured work and assumed the responsibility of supporting his mother, sister and younger brother. In 1871 he was employed by Mr. Oscar Robbins in the old Fifth Street Market. His employer was the the largest poultry and game dealer in Philadelphia. Mr. Hall held his position for over ten years. In a short while after leaving Mr. Robbins, he started in business for himself. Having but little money, and a great deal of opposition to contend with, it was for a while an awful struggle, so much so, that he frankly admits, that had it not been for his noble and



loving wife he would on several occasions have given up. True merit will always win in the end, and this proved true in his case ; for to-day, Mr. Hall has one of the largest wholesale and retail poultry and game



WALTER P. HALL, PHILADELPHIA.

stalls in the 12th Street Market. He employs four men, paying each of them the same salary he received when on a salary himself.

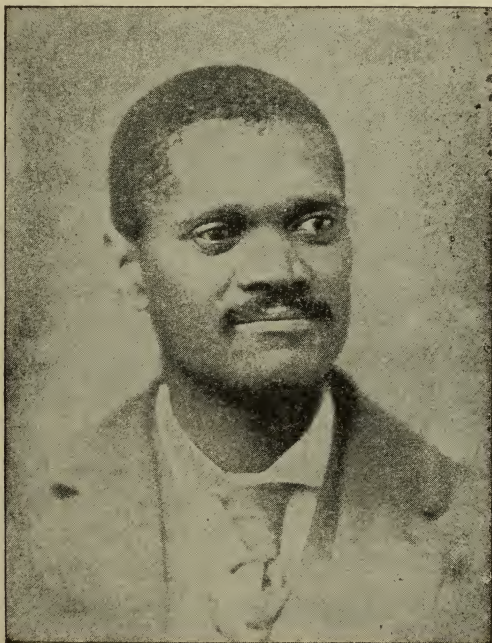
One need only see how well his home is managed and kept, to fully realize that it is a happy home. You

also behold the power and usefulness of a true and loving wife. In addition to his regular business he finds time to do great good in church-work as a class leader. He has filled that position for seventeen years, and has been a trustee for fifteen years, and a Sunday-school teacher for five years, having a large class of young men in whom he feels great interest. His class he had to give up on account of being elected as Sunday-school Superintendent. Then to add to his church-work he has been made president of the Southeast Branch of the Y. M. C. A. For seven years Mr. Hall has been the president of the Pioneer Building and Loan Association of Philadelphia, which stands second to none of its kind in the country. Many poor people have this association to thank for the homes they live in to-day.

I think our readers need not be told that Mr. Hall is a busy man. Rev. John M. Palmer, his pastor, says, "Few men so prosperous in business, so comfortable in possession of this world's goods, show such ardent devotion for church-work and active participation in all its varied forms, as does Mr. Walter Hall, at the same time meeting the requirements of the several positions which he holds. As class leader, trustee, steward, and Sunday-school superintendent, he is always on hand. Among the members of his class none are so poor but that he will hunt them up when sick, to offer with them a word of prayer, and very often giving them financial aid. One old member said, before passing away, 'How he has helped me! God will bless him!'"

S. L. PARKER.

Mr. S. L. Parker, whose picture I give here, belongs to that class of men who are able to not only do what they have seen others do, but able to create



S. L. PARKER, LAUREL, DEL.

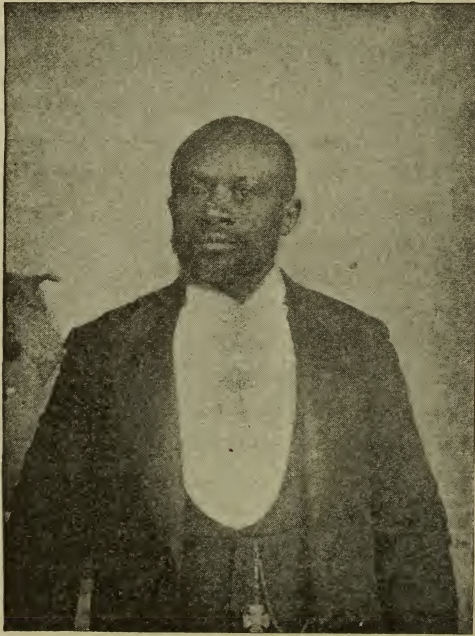
something out of almost nothing. Mr. Parker, when a mere boy, began business for himself in the town of Laurel, Delaware, in the month of May, 1885, with a stock of \$19.50 worth of goods, bought on credit of a friend. At that time for a colored man to

attempt to sell anything in Laurel, except gingerbread on the street corners, or fish on the street, was looked upon with no little curiosity, for, while Delaware is practically a Northern State, I was surprised to see what a great amount of race prejudice existed in it. At first, Mr. Parker was regarded as a lazy fellow, trying to get his living without hard work. But we are glad to note that he was fairly well patronized from the beginning of his business career. On account of his lack of business knowledge he met with several reverses during his first three years' experience; but, by constant efforts on his part, he gradually gained a footing that is regarded by even his opposers as firm and secure. So great has been his progress that last year his business amounted to over \$10,000. He now conducts a general grocery store, manufactures ice cream for both wholesale and retail, having over \$1,300 worth of machinery for that use. He has two ice cream parlors, which are well patronized by the very best people in the town, without any discrimination whatever. He also handles the ice business of the place, running two delivery wagons. He has packed this year 1,000 tons of ice for his next season's trade. In addition to his business already mentioned, Mr. Parker, during the season, ships large amounts of fruit and produce. I am glad to add to what has been said of our subject, I found, while in the town, that he had the respect and esteem of the very best people.

## JOHN LANKFORD.

Some men can only succeed when surrounded by the best of conditions, while others can make conditions to suit themselves. In 1876, during the centennial Exposition in Philadelphia, Mr. John Lankford, whose portrait is given here, made a beginning in life that has since proven more of a success than he could have even hoped for at the time. Taking advantage of the large number of strangers from all parts of the world, attracted to Philadelphia by the Exposition, and the love all classes of people have for flowers in all seasons of the year, Mr. Lankford started as a florist, by selling cut flowers from a tray on the streets. To thousands, this would seem a small business to support a family on, but it more than did that; for it was not long before Mr. Lankford saved enough money over and above the support of his family to warrant him in renting a basement at No. 1, South 13th street, and opening a regular flower stand, and he remained there until 1883, when he moved to his present stand just opposite Mr. Wanamaker's great store on South 13th street. He has here a beautiful store and his residence is in the same building. I have often been in Mr. Lankford's place. His customers include some of the very best families in Philadelphia. He makes a speciality of furnishing flowers for decorating houses on wedding occasions. He also has a large trade for funerals. I am not claiming now, that our subject has accumulated a large fortune, for that phase of his

work was not talked of. I do claim for him the right to rank among the successful business men of the country, on the ground that any man who can start with a tray of cut flowers on the streets, and make



JOHN LANKFORD, FLORIST, PHILADELPHIA, PA.

enough money to support a family, and save at the same time enough to open a business, must have possessed what we regard as both energy and business judgment. Mrs. Lankford, in speaking of her husband's success, said, "There never was a time since

my husband has been in this business, that we have not had plenty to live on, and educate our children." Some of our white friends who have so much to say about the failure of the Negro to take care of himself, might do well to take a few lessons from such men as Mr. Lankford.

## DANIEL PURDY.

Mr. Daniel Purdy, of Chester, Pa., is another of the men I regard as being worthy of special mention. He was born a slave, left Virginia when a small boy in 1864, was brought to Washington, D. C., and was bound out until he was eighteen years of age, with the understanding that he was to have three months of schooling each year, and when he arrived at his eighteenth year, was to have \$100. But none of these conditions were fulfilled by those who had taken the boy to raise. So that at eighteen he found himself without education and without money. From the time Mr. Purdy was eighteen years of age until he was twenty, he worked at whatever he could find in the State of Maryland. He then came to Chester, his present home. His first wages in Chester were about \$1.00 per day, but by close application to his work, he so gained the confidence of his employers that they advanced his salary from time to time until he received \$18 per week, which was regarded as very large pay for a colored man. In 1886, Mr. Purdy, after working in the iron mills for several years, had saved quite a sum of money, and decided to go into business for himself. He has

built up a large grocery trade and owns the building in which his store is situated, also his residence. It is a fine brick structure on the corner of two prominent streets. In addition to his grocery store he



DANIEL PURDY, CHESTER, PA.

does a general contracting business, employing during the summer months about twenty-five men, owns six horses, and keeps two clerks employed in the store. He tells me that the principal part of his trade is among the white people. I did not press



him as to what he is really worth, but he said I could safely say \$15,000, and that he does a business of from \$20,000 to \$25,000 per year. Who will say that Mr. Purdy should not be classed among the successful business men, both white and colored, and especially when we take into consideration the fact that all of his success has been accomplished without education or business experience. I only wish some of our white college graduates would do as well.

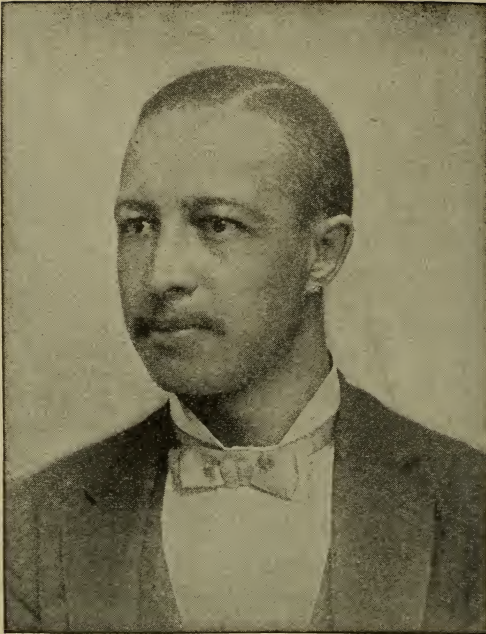
A. E. MEYZEEK.

Mr. A. E. Meyzeek, the youngest principal of a High School, white or colored, in the United States, typifies the possibility of the Negro. He was born and educated in Ohio. He attended the public school of Toledo, his birthplace, and attended the high school of Terre Haute, Ind., where he won his diploma. He received his professional training in the Indiana State Normal School.

He has held a principalship for twelve years, gradually advancing from the master of a grammar school of Terre Haute, to the head of the largest grammar school at Louisville, Ky., upon a competitive examination, and in 1893, upon his merit as a scholar and teacher, rose to the Principalship of the Central High School of the same city.

Prof. Meyzeek is a splendid type of young manhood and a worthy example to the young men of his race.

I am pleased to say that this young man has saved money enough to buy a beautiful house.



PROF. A. E. MEYZEEK.

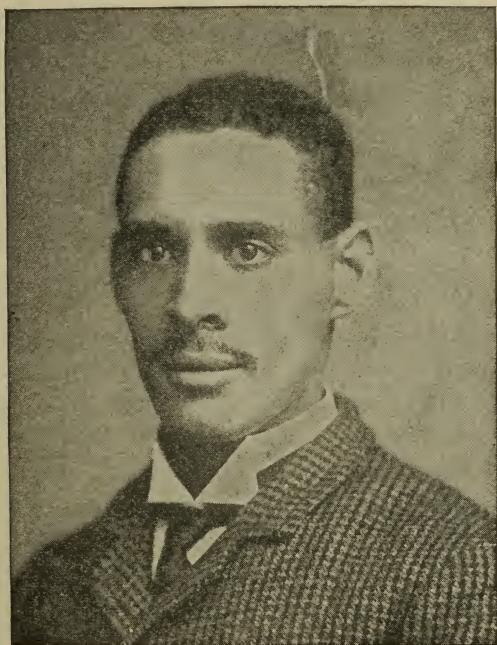
He is highly respected by the best class of citizens, both white and colored.

JAMES E. DIXON.

Mr. James E. Dixon, of Providence, R. I., belongs to that class of men who are helpful to my book in enabling me to demonstrate that the colored people are entering all the professions and business walks of life in which white men enter and succeed.

Mr. Dixon went to the North from Richmond, Va.

Having lost both his parents at a very early age, it left him to look after himself, just at the time when a loving mother is most needed. What he has in the way of an education was obtained at New Bed-



J. E. DIXON.

ford, Mass. But having a desire to travel, he accepted an offer to go to sea, which vocation he followed for a number of years, rounding the globe at least seven times, visiting one or more parts of every continent, inclusive of Australia, New Zealand and

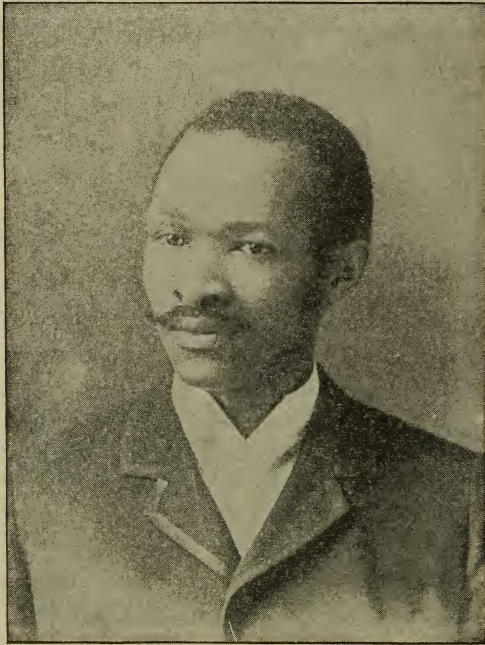
a number of Islands in both the Pacific and Atlantic Oceans. Finding it to his advantage, he hailed from an English port, and stuck to the English Merchant Service. He secured a mate's certificate, and worked himself up to a position as chief officer of one of the finest sailing ships under the English flag. But by an unfortunate accident in Calcutta, July 4, 1884, he lost his right arm. He then returned to New Bedford, Mass., and after a hard struggle against big odds, mastered telegraphy. The Western Union Telegraph Co., in recognition of his services in their main office, appointed him on June 11, 1889, as manager of their branch office at the Parker House, New Bedford, which place he held until he resigned June 3, 1893, to take charge of his present position at Signal Tower on the main line of the New York, New Haven and Hartford Rail Road, at Providence, R. I. Some idea of his work and responsibilities is given in this statement. In 1894, 34,284 trains passed this point, and the number is never under this. The operator has to know and report the exact condition of every train. In addition he has to give a signal to each train whether or not it is all right to go ahead. The position held by Mr. Dixon is indeed one of great responsibility, and should he fail to discharge his whole duty in giving each train the proper signal, great loss of life and property would result. So well has the company been pleased with his work, that they offer employment to other members of the race when they can show that they are properly fitted for duty.

## PHILIP J. ALLSTON.

Mr. Philip J. Allston, of Boston, Mass., is holding what I consider a very unique position. After leaving the public school of Boston he accepted a position in the firm of Weeks & Potter, wholesale and retail druggists and chemists of that city. He was first employed as a bottle washer in 1878, but had not been in the establishment very long when he had learned the business of manufacturing the famous articles sold by that firm.

Mr. Warren B. Potter, of the firm, took great interest in Mr. Allston, and when a vacancy occurred in the laboratory he asked him if he would like to enter the laboratory. He said he would. After a year the chemist went on a vacation, leaving Mr. Allston in full charge of the laboratory. Mr. Potter being impressed with his work, asked him if he could take charge of the new laboratory erected at 135 and 137 Columbus avenue. He said: "Give me a trial." In 1882 he took charge of the laboratory with one man assistant. During this time he attended the Star School for drawing, and the English Evening High School, receiving instructions in the advanced branches. In 1889 Mr. Potter allowed him to take a course in Analytical, General and Qualitative Chemistry, as well as Practical Pharmacy, which he followed until Mr. Potter's death, in 1892. The laboratory is, without dispute, the finest in New England, (\$10,000) ten thousand dollars being laid out in the summer of 1895 for repairs. Many appliances and

improvements at Mr. Allston's suggestion has been added, and many new devices for facilitating the work. He has now five men under him, all members of his race, and all receiving twice the amount



PHILIP J. ALLSTON.

in wages he received when he began work for the company. He is well known among the pharmacists of Boston. In 1895, a personal letter from Prof. Capen, of Tufts College, presented him to every druggist in the city, he being a member of the com-

mittee on finance which raised over (\$23,000) twenty-three thousand dollars for the Christian Endeavor fund.

In 1892 he married Miss Maggie A. Whiting, formerly of Virginia.

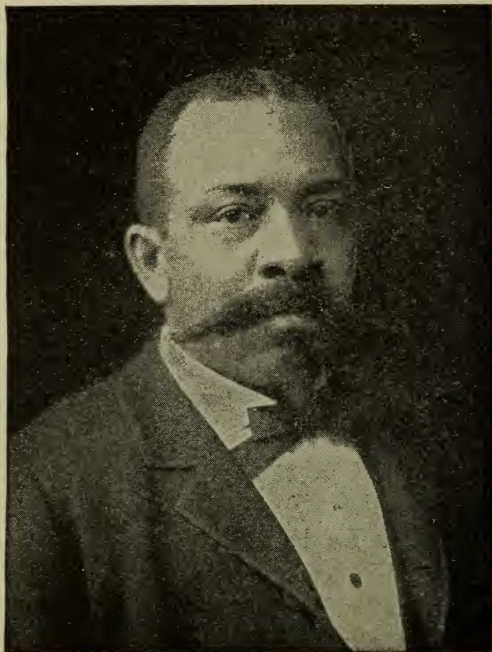
He has always been an active member of the A. M. E. Zion Church, having held the following positions: Teacher in the Sunday school; president of Clinton Literary Association; conductor of choir; assistant superintendent; superintendent, and now a member of the Board of Trustees. He is a member of the Suffolk Investment Association, secretary of the Wendell Phillips Club and secretary of the Crispus Attucks Club.

He has had many offers to fill other laboratories, but declined them, as well as inducements to fill positions in the South.

PROF. A. CLARK.

Professor A. Clark, Chiropodist and Manicure, has, for years enjoyed a good patronage from an excellent class of people in Philadelphia. I first met him in 1892, while lecturing in Philadelphia. My attention was called to his profession by one of his patrons who knew I was interested in colored people. As I had not met a colored person engaged as a Chiropodist, I felt that I would like to meet and talk with Mr. Clark. I found him pleasant and genial. He, like many others of his race now engaged in successful business, was born a slave, and has never had any educational advantages whatever.

He learned the barbers' trade in Lynchburg, Va., and was first impressed with the idea of becoming a Chiropodist by seeing a man engaged in that vocation take out a corn, and from that time he began to experiment, until he became a successful operator.



PROF. A. CLARK.

Mr. Clark was the first to introduce the practice in Philadelphia. His office is well furnished with all the modern appliances needed in his profession. His business has so increased that he now requires



an assistant, and the department of manicure is in charge of a competent lady operator, who was instructed by Prof. Clark.

In connection with his large practice he has had quite a number of students under him in both chiropody and manicure, and several of his pupils have started in business for themselves in other cities. There are doubtless several white men in Philadelphia engaged in the profession of chiropody whose offices are fitted up in a much more elaborate and expensive manner, but I doubt very much if they have any better class of patrons. He has quite a large practice in the homes of wealthy people who do not care to visit the office. He tells me that he makes it a point to get everything in the way of books that treat on the subject of chiropody or manicure, and by so doing keeps in touch with all the latest and best ideas.

## CHAPTER XXI.

### BANKS, INSURANCE COMPANIES, ETC.

THERE has been an impression in the public mind that colored men had not the ability to successfully conduct such enterprises as Banks, Insurance Companies and Building and Loan Associations. But this impression is an erroneous one. I have come in contact with a great many of the men who have embarked in the Banking, Insurance, and Building and Loan Associations, and I have positive proof that they are as successful as the average white man who starts out in these lines of business.

In Washington, D. C., the colored people are successfully running a Savings Bank. It is known as the "Capitol Savings Bank." Hon. John R. Lynch is its president. While this bank was established by colored men, I am pleased to inform my readers that its patrons are not confined to colored people. The building occupied by the bank belongs to the company, and is situated in the central part of the city. Dr. Wilder, Mr. Bailey, Mr. McCary, and Henry E. Baker were all connected with the bank when I visited it in 1893. I found these men all able, reliable, and cultured gentlemen. Dr. Wilder as a physician can boast of a large practice among both white and colored. Mr. Bailey owns very fine property in the city. Henry E. Baker is in my esti-

mation one of the ablest young men it has ever been my pleasure to meet.

I also found in Washington the Alpha Insurance Company, which I am told is one of the first if not the first of its kind in the country. This company is the creation of Mr. M. M. Holland, whose business ability and push would do credit to any race of people. The company has a regular charter, and has proven a great blessing to hundreds of poor people who could not get into other companies because of color prejudice. They pay sick benefits to members, as well as a stipulated sum at death. In addition to the fact that it offers poor people an opportunity to insure their lives for a small amount, at least, it also gives employment to quite a number of colored people, as collectors and agents. It has done more; it has compelled white companies to lower their rates for colored people. While it is true that quite a number of large white companies do not take colored people, it is also true that quite a number of white organizations have been formed especially for poor white and colored people. In cities like Baltimore, Washington, Richmond, in fact wherever the colored population is large, these companies make a special feature of colored risks. I remember an incident that illustrates this point. An agent of one of these companies I have referred to, came into a house where I was stopping while in Baltimore a few years ago. I asked him if his company took colored people. His reply, as near as I can remember, was: "You bet, Niggers and poor white folks are what we

lay for, and the more ignorant Niggers are, the better we can work 'em; educated Niggers are no good. After one has been educated, he gets like white folks and is hard to work."

"Why do you say, 'hard to work?'" I asked.

"Why, after you educate one, he can then figure out what the thing costs, and when he discovers what a high rate he is paying, he simply won't take stock."

I have no doubt that what is true of that white man, is true of many others.

Mr. Holland and his co-workers, in starting the Alpha, not only did a good thing for the race, but they are demonstrating to the world that colored men do possess the brain power necessary to operate insurance companies and banking institutions. The Alpha does a banking business also. Connected with the Alpha are such men as Mr. R. C. Douglass, who has a successful dyeing establishment, Mr. E. M. Hewlett, a very prominent lawyer, who has figured in a number of very important cases. Mr. Meryweather, one of the strong members of the Alpha Company, is said to be one of the largest builders and real estate dealers in Washington. Mr. Holland, the founder of the Alpha, has a good record as a brave soldier and shrewd politician.

While on the subject of banks and insurance companies, I want to mention the True Reformers of Richmond, Va., founded by W. W. Browne, who was in his younger days a slave in the State of Alabama. Mr. Browne organized the society at his

own residence at Richmond, and I think at first had hard work to get his people to see that there was anything in his scheme. While I fully believe that Mr. Browne knew just what he wanted to do, I don't believe that he foresaw the gigantic thing the True Reformers Society is to-day. They have their headquarters at Richmond, Va., and own their own building, which is three stories high. In the upper story of the building they have a splendid opera house, in the second, lodge rooms and in the first the largest colored bank in the world; and one of the finest banks in the city of Richmond. I should like to give the names of the men connected with the affair; but the party I wrote to asking for them failed to reply. The True Reformers Society has branches, or what they call "Founts," all over the country. In fact, in quite a number of the large cities they own buildings. The society will insure a member's life for quite a sum, I think one or more thousand dollars, also pay sick benefits weekly, and funeral expenses. I am unable to give anything like what the membership is, but I do know that it is by far the largest and most successful organization operated by colored people. I met in New York a white man who had a good bit to do with insurance companies and various secret societies. He said: "I regard the True Reformers as one of the best things for poor people it has ever been my pleasure to investigate. Mr. Browne must be an unusually clever man."

I said, "You know Mr. Browne was once a slave."

“No, I did not, but that makes him all the more wonderful.”

Rev. W. F. Graham, pastor of one of the leading Baptist Churches in Richmond, Va., tells me that in 1895 there was an insurance company organized by colored men, which has had considerable success and is taking a great deal of the business from small white companies.

The colored people have their own branches of Free Masons and Odd Fellows. The latter own valuable property in nearly every large city. Some of the societies' property is located in Boston, Mass., Philadelphia, Pa., Indianapolis, Ind., Louisville, Ky., Atlanta, Ga., and Washington, D. C.

There is a society called “The United Order of Nazarites,” with headquarters in Baltimore, Md. (where the society owns a very fine building), which has a very large membership in the State.

The Good Samaritans are also very strong in numbers in most of the States.

The colored people have a successful bank in Birmingham, Ala., and one in Anniston, Ala. I am told that very recently a savings bank has been opened in Baltimore, Md. Rev. John Collett, one of its projectors, tells me it is doing a splendid business.

Building and loan associations have been formed and are doing successful work all over the country.

## CHAPTER XXII.

### PATENTS AND OTHER BUSINESS INTERESTS.

AMONG the colored people we find a few inventors whose patents are being used throughout this country. Mr. E. McCoy, of Detroit, Mich. invented the "Lubricator," and it is being used on nearly all the railroad engines in the United States. A large factory has been built in Detroit for the manufacture of the Lubricator. The late Mr. D. F. Black, of Mechanicsburg, Pa., had invented several patents, and was before his death engaged in manufacturing a cocoanut food, and, I understand, met with fair success. Rev. J. B. Randolph, of Trenton, N. J., has taken out a patent on an apparatus for heating and cooking, claiming that at least one-half of the fuel now used in heating a house can be saved by the use of his patent.

Mr. H. Creamer, of Brooklyn, N. Y., has invented an automatic steam pump that seems to have made a good impression among those who have tested it, for it is very highly spoken of.

I shall mention in this chapter a few colored men I have met who are engaged in various lines of business. Mr. W. A. Hazel, of St. Paul, Minn., is a decorator and designer. Some of the handsomest window glass used for churches is designed by Mr. Hazel.

Mr. Jas. H. Matthews, of New York City, has

built up a very large business as an undertaker. His patrons are among all classes of people. He has been an active member of the Undertakers' Association of the State. In fact, he has held responsible positions in the association.

It is quite a common thing to find colored men engaged in large business enterprises in the South, where the colored population is large. There are, however, a few North who are engaged in business to a greater or lesser degree. In Trenton, N. J., I met Mr. J. W. Rodman, who has built a splendid brick building, in which he conducts a very successful grocery business, and I am sure the largest trade he has is among the white people.

At Evansville, Ind., I found Mr. John Neville and Mr. McWhorter. These gentlemen were conducting a fine barber shop and a magnificent Turkish bath-house. It is the only place of its kind I ever found operated by colored men. That was in 1893, and I suppose they are still engaged in the same work.

Providence, R. I., has a colored man by the name of Richard Grant who was in his younger days a slave in North Carolina. He began life in Providence as a common day-laborer. He now owns and controls the street-sprinkling business of that city, having five wagons made for that special work.

Hopkinsville, Ky., can boast of one, at least, very successful colored merchant in Mr. Peter Postel, who was once a slave. He owns a very large brick building where his business is conducted, besides houses he has to rent. I am unable to say what his wealth



is, but I am told that he is quite a wealthy man. While he has been deprived of an education, he has given his children every advantage along that line.

Mr. E. Watts, of South Chester, Pa., has by hard work and close attention to his business built up a good trade in the grocery business. His brother, Mr. John A. Watts, who has passed away, began in Chester at hard work, and when he died owned a fine grocery store and several houses.

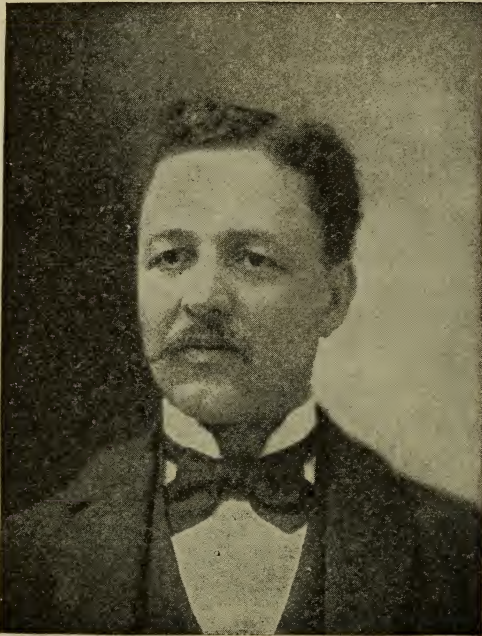
At Boston, Mass., one of the most successful wig-makers is a colored man who conducts what is known as Gilbert & Co.'s Wig Manufactory. He owns the establishment he learned his trade in. His name is Gilbert Harris.

Mr. Thomas H. Boling, of Philadelphia, Pa., operates quite a wholesale and retail store where choice flour, soaps, starch, and a general line of groceries are sold. In speaking of his success he said: "When I started this business I did not have as many hundred dollars as I can muster thousands now." And yet he did not try to impress me with the fact that he was wealthy. But it is generally known that Mr. Boling has been a very successful man.

JOSEPH H. DICKINSON.

Joseph H. Dickinson was born June 22, 1855. He attended school in Detroit, Mich. At the age of fifteen he enlisted in the United States Revenue Service. At seventeen years he entered the employ of the Clough & Warren Organ Co., where he now is,

and in whose service some of his best work has been accomplished. In 1880, he married Miss Eva Gould, of Lexington, Mich., and two years after formed a partnership with his father-in-law, known as the



J. H. DICKINSON.

Dickinson-Gould Organ Co., for the manufacture of parlor and chapel organs. This firm sent to the New Orleans exhibition a large chapel organ as an exhibit showing the progress of the colored people in manufacturing. Prior to this, for the Centennial

Exposition in 1876, Mr. Dickinson helped to construct a large combination organ for the Clough & Warren Organ Co., which received a diploma and medal. In 1886. Mr. Dickinson returned to the employ of Clough & Warren and his chief work lies in superintending the building of the higher grade of organs.

Mr. Dickinson is a practical workman of an inventive turn of mind, a good draughtsman and designer, and an expert in all kinds of organ-building. A few years ago he built and finished two organs for the royal family of Portugal. A pipe organ built on new methods is one of the products of the Clough & Warren Co., and is pushing its way into many places. The Christian Church, St. Matthews P. E. Church, and the Church of the Sacred Heart, all of Detroit, have organs built on this method, that were designed by and constructed under his superintendency. Last year, against the competition of Eastern manufacturers, this company secured the contract for putting in a large pipe organ for the Tabernacle Methodist Church, at Camden, N. J. The case for the same was also subject to competition, and the design of Mr. Dickinson was chosen in preference to that of Eastern designers and architects.

The reed organs of Clough & Warren are celebrated and are largely made so through the ideas and supervision of the subject of this sketch. He is now engaged in perfecting a reed organ that possesses some of the qualities and tones of a pipe organ—a tubular pneumatic action—that bids fair

to be very successful. An organ on this plan is being used at the Sunday evening services at the Detroit Opera House.

Mr. Dickinson possesses good, strong, sterling characteristics.

#### STEAMBOAT OWNED BY COLORED PEOPLE.

I have often declared that colored people can be found engaged in every enterprise conducted by white people. In Washington, D. C., there has been organized a company with the following officers :

John C. Norwood, President ; J. N. Mayne, Vice-President ; Oscar D. Morris, Jr., Secretary ; Robert H. Key, Treasurer ; Wm. H. Thomas, General Manager. It is known as the National Steamboat Company, of Washington, D. C., organized January 14, 1895 ; incorporated under the laws of the District of Columbia.

This company owns and operates a steamboat known as the Steamer *George Leary*. It is a fine and magnificent side-wheel steamer, 242 feet long, has three decks, sixty-four state-rooms, one-hundred berths ; dining room, state-rooms and saloons lighted by electricity. Capacity, 1,500. It is, I repeat, entirely owned and controlled by this company. It plies between Washington, D. C., and Norfolk, Va., and Potomac river landings.

The company has closed its first season successfully. The gross receipts of the company for the season amounted to over \$18,000. It proves to the

world what can be done by the race if they but try and are united.

Many of the patrons have been among the white race and I regard this as one of the best evidences that the enterprise is a success.

#### THREE PROMINENT ARTISTS.

While in Boston, Mass., in 1895, I met Mr. Nelson A. Primus, who painted that wonderful picture (18 x 24 feet), "Christ Before Pilate." This gentleman is certainly a remarkable artist and his portrait work is received in Boston alongside of the productions of the very finest artists of the city.

Mr. M. E. Bannister, of Providence, R. I., painted the picture called "Under the Oaks," that was awarded the first gold medal at the great Centennial Exposition at Philadelphia, Pa., in 1876. His painting was sold for \$1,500.

Prof. H. O. Tanner has painted a picture called "The Bagpipe Lesson," that sold for \$800.

The colored race has produced a great many exceptionally fine artists, and it is in the realm of art that the highest possibilities of any race are indicated.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### COLORED EDITORS AND JOURNALISTS.

THERE are published in the United States to-day between 250 and 300 newspapers and periodicals devoted to the interests of the colored people. The prices of these, compared with the many other articles of luxury for which they pay so freely, are ridiculously low; and yet no field of labor for educated men and women of the race is so perplexing and encumbered with so many difficulties.

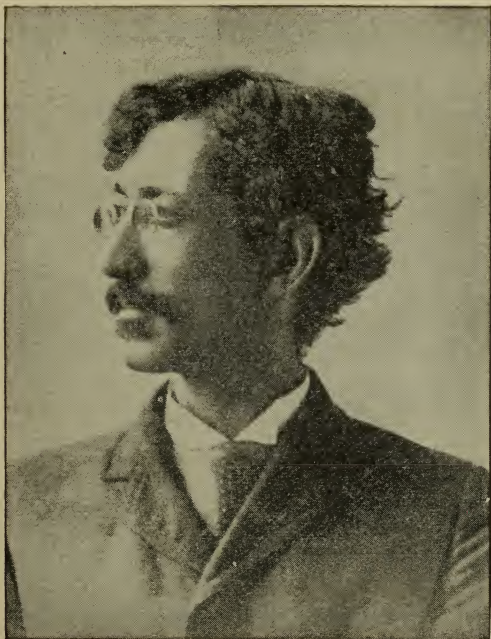
But among those who have made a success of journalism are the men and women mentioned in this chapter.

#### T. THOMAS FORTUNE.

Mr. T. Thomas Fortune, the best-known journalist, both among white and colored people, is really the pioneer among the colored journalists of the United States. He has labored as an editorial writer on the *New York Sun* for a great many years, and he is the only colored man whose opinions on important questions are published at length in white newspapers. His work on the *Times-Herald*, of Chicago, Ill., and other great dailies, has been the most creditable, and has been the subject of more liberal discussion than that of any other writer.

Mr. Fortune's stand for right and justice to all classes of American citizens has endeared him to

every man and woman who appreciates fair play. He is in Negro journalism what Charles Dana, Esq., is to white journalism—a leader. He has been publishing the *New York Age* for a great many years,



T. THOMAS FORTUNE.

and that paper is recognized to-day as the official organ of the colored people. Wherever Mr. Fortune goes he is always sought out by the leading newspaper and professional men and accorded a royal

reception. I regard him as the most valuable man in his line living to-day.

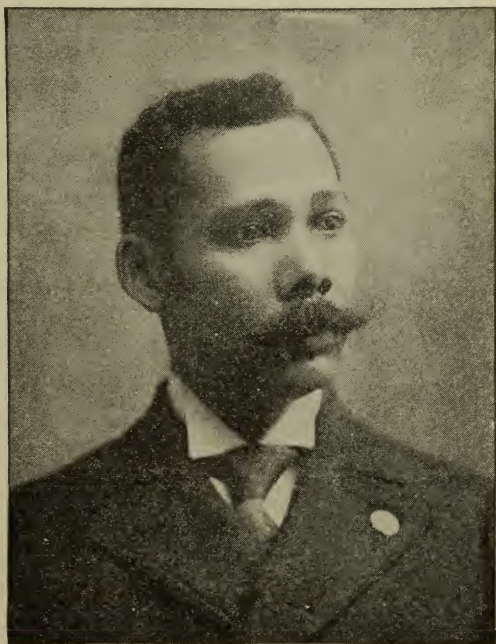
E. E. COOPER.

Edward Elder Cooper is a man of Southern birth, full of vim, energy, enterprise and pluck. He is the founder of the Indianapolis *Freeman*, which attained a national reputation under his skilful management some years ago. He removed to Washington, D. C., in 1892, after disposing of his interest in the *Freeman*, where he established the *Colored American*, an eight-page illustrated newspaper. Mr. Cooper's strong point is as a business manager. He has had phenomenal success with the *Colored American*, among the solid business men of Washington, who know it as a safe, reliable and useful advertising medium. One of the great features of the *Colored American* is its portraits of eminent Negroes, which it publishes from week to week; this feature is a big card for the paper and is greatly appreciated by the masses. The *Colored American* is national in its scope and work and publishes the news from every section of the country. A competent force of Negro compositors and correspondents, which include some of the best writers among the race, make the *Colored American* a very desirable and welcome weekly visitor in the homes of thousands of the best people of both races.

Mr. Cooper is comparatively a young man; he is not yet forty. He has, through his paper, popularized



more struggling Negroes, who have been hitherto unknown, than any other publisher of a race paper. The subscription to the *Colored American* is two dollars per annum. It is published at 829 7th street N. W.,



E. E. COOPER.

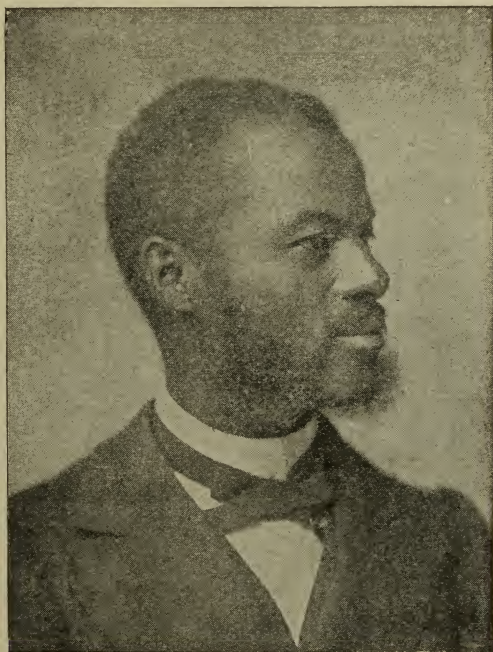
Washington, D. C., in one of the most central business locations in the capital city. In connection with his newspaper, Mr. Cooper keeps on sale at his counting-room all of the most prominent Negro journals published, and has also undertaken to cater to the

wants of those desiring Negro literature. All the latest books, pamphlets, public addresses of colored authors, writers and speakers can be obtained from the *Colored American* office on application. And there are many good books by Negro authors and by others friendly to the race which may be found on his shelves. This paper recently issued a mammoth edition of 50,000 copies which is said to be the largest edition ever issued by a Negro publisher. Mr. Cooper is popular with the members of the profession, and never hesitates to lend a helping hand to his struggling brethren of the press. He is a genial, open-hearted, open-handed, rollicking good fellow, who makes friends easily and who knows how to keep them. He exercises a sort of hypnotic influence over prospective advertisers who generally come his way. The *American* is strictly a newspaper in the broader sense of the term *newspaper*, and is conscientiously devoted to the moral and material uplifting and advancement of the race whose necessities have called it into being. He deserves great credit for his courage and his unyielding faith in the possibilities of Negro journalism; and he will, in the future, command the admiration of his race, which has now but small appreciation for the sacrifices, and self-denial, of the brave men who fight its battles through the *media* of the Negro press of the country.

PROF. W. S. SCARBOROUGH, LL. D.

Prof. Scarborough is the most distinguished scholar of the race to-day. His experience in teach-

ing has been large and varied. Clear in explanation, polished in language and bearing, profound in scholarship, always the perfect gentleman, he has impressed himself upon many young minds as few



PROF. W. S. SCARBOROUGH, LL. D.

young men have been able to do. Add to these characteristics a most laudable ambition, an unflinching steadfastness of purpose, unwavering uprightness and straightforward devotion to principle, and we find wherein lies the power which has enabled him

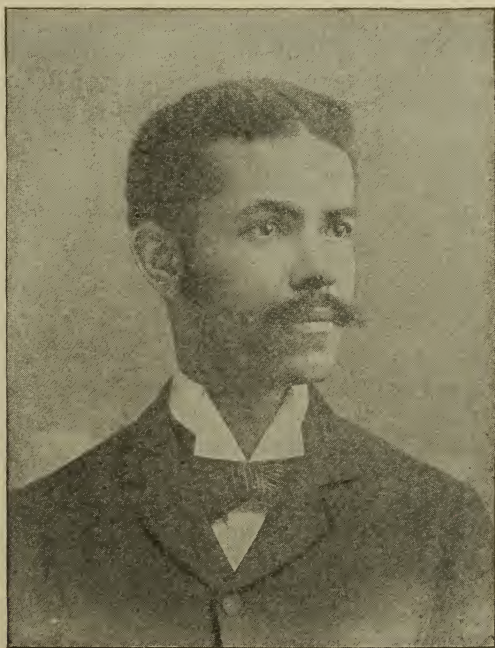
to attain the heights and win the fame which is undeniably his. But his has not been the mere routine of a teacher's life; he has been an incessant student, an indefatigable worker. During 1880 he prepared his "First Lessons in Greek," which was published by A. S. Barnes & Co., in June, 1881. This book, the first of the kind ever written by a colored man, has received the highest encomiums from the press, while its merits have been recognized and acknowledged by some of the finest scholars in the land. It has also received the most practical recognition—that of adoption—by schools and colleges, both white and colored.

Mr. Scarborough is a regular contributor to *Harper's Magazine*, the *Forum*, and the *North American Review*.

CHARLES ALEXANDER.

Mr. Chas. Alexander, editor of *The Monthly Review*, the only illustrated Monthly Magazine published in the United States in the interests of the colored people, was born at Natchez, Miss., March 7, 1867. He was educated in the public schools of that city, and has had all the experiences that attend the life of a self-made man. He lived in Boston for nine years, and during that period had great success as a merchant tailor, starting out as a salesman in the establishment of Mr. J. H. Lewis, who is doubtless the most successful merchant tailor the colored race has thus far produced. Having felt the need of a first-class magazine that would reflect credit on the educated Negro of the United States, he started the

publication of *The Monthly Review*. The first number of the magazine was issued on the 5th day of March, 1894, and was commented upon by pulpit and press as being the most worthy effort in the literary world,



CHARLES ALEXANDER.

that has ever been put forth by the colored people. Mr. Alexander is an energetic young man, and has indicated his literary ability by issuing a faultless magazine. He has contributed poems, sketches, stories and special articles of merit to the colored press through-

out the United States. *The Monthly Review* is beyond all doubt the most worthy undertaking of its kind in the history of the race. This magazine represents to the colored people what the *Forum*, the *North American Review*, the *Century*, and the *Arena* represent to the white people of America. It contains matter that cannot be found in newspapers, and it should, by all means, receive the hearty support and endorsement of the entire race. It is a high type of the literary possibilities of the race. It is ably edited, well managed, and the contributors include some of the ablest writers in America.

The publication office of the magazine was removed to Philadelphia, Pa., in January, 1896.

I regard Mr. Alexander as one of the most fluent speakers, one of the most versatile writers, and one of the sweetest poets the race has thus far produced.

If any of my readers desire to know how many books have been written and published by colored people since 1865, it would be well for them to write to Mr. Alexander personally, at No. 1705 Lombard street, Philadelphia, Pa.

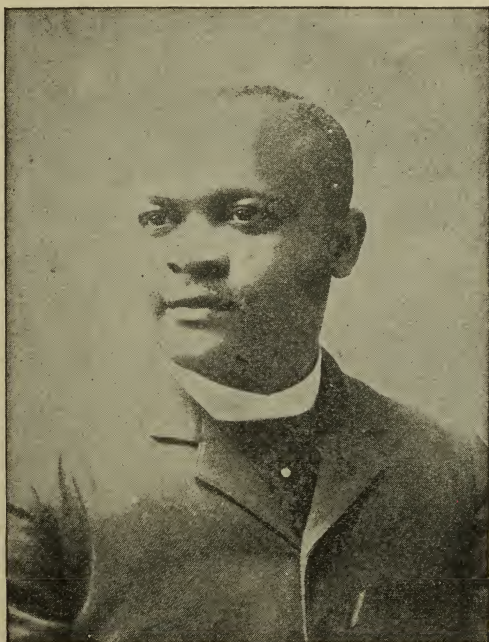
REV. H. T. JOHNSON, D. D., PH. D.

Rev. Henry Theodore Johnson was born at Georgetown, S. C., October 10, 1857.

His early life was spent in the public schools of his native town until his fourteenth year.

He has attended the State Normal School at Columbia, the South Carolina University, Howard University at Washington, D. C., and Lincoln University in Pennsylvania.

His "Elements of Psychic Philosophy," a clear cut but brief treatise on mental science, and his "How to Get On," an admirably written and highly instructive series of essays, are two of his books. Having



REV. H. T. JOHNSON, D. D., PH. D.

been called to the chair of mental and moral philosophy by the trustees of Allen University in South Carolina, he taught but a short time, when he resigned for a more inviting field in Tennessee. Under the auspices of his church, he here founded the in-

stitution known as Slater College. In connection with his school presidency, he was presiding elder of a large district for three years.

His "Divine Logos" was written and published in 1891. As a unique Christological treatise it was spoken of in the highest terms. Some idea of the recognized ability of Dr. Johnson is indicated by his having been clothed with the editorial responsibility of the leading organ of his church and race at the session of the General Conference in May, 1892. The degree of Doctor of Philosophy was conferred on him by Paul Quinn College, while that of Doctor of Divinity was granted by Wilberforce University. Dr. Johnson has already exerted an abiding influence upon his race.

REV. J. P. SAMPSON, D. D.

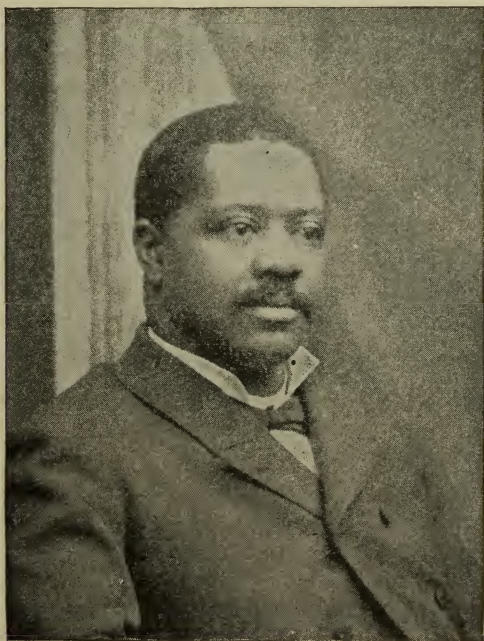
Rev. J. P. Sampson, D. D., is a graduate from several colleges, and for some time he was a teacher in the public schools of New York City. He was the editor and publisher of the *Colored Citizen*, the only colored war-policy paper issued during the war that favored the enlistment and full pay of colored soldiers. He has filled a great many important positions, and is a man of wide and diverse information. He was admitted to the bar at Washington, D. C., a few years after the war, and later attended Princeton Theological Seminary. He has published several scientific books of two or three hundred pages each, and they are regarded by competent judges as reliable authority on the subjects treated. The Britan-



nica and Appleton's Encyclopædia of Biography class him among the best literary men of the country. He lives in Philadelphia, Pa.

LEVI JENKINS COPPIN, D. D.

Rev. L. J. Coppin, D. D., editor of the *A. M. E. Church Review*, is one of the leading literary lights



REV. L. J. COPPIN, D. D.

among the colored people. He is the author of quite a number of interesting books. The following

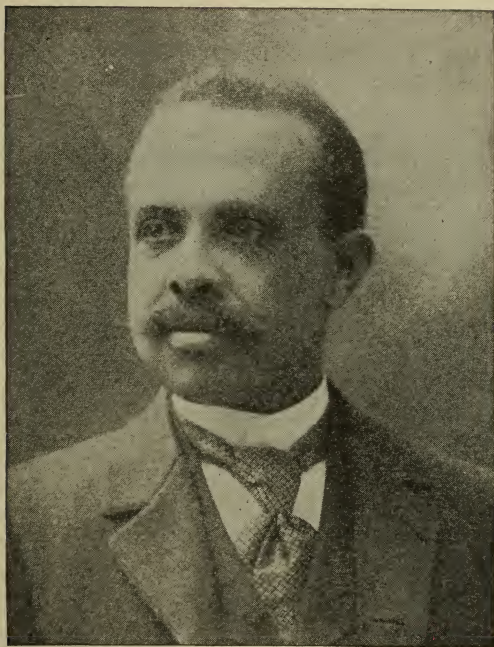
are the titles of some of them: "The Sunday School: Its Work and How to Do it;" "In Memoriam: Katie S. Campbell Beckett;" "The Relation of Baptized Children to the Church," and a "Key to Scriptural Interpretation."

Rev. Coppin is a graduate of the P. E. Divinity School of Philadelphia, Pa. He was elected editor of the *A. M. E. Church Review* in May, 1888, and re-elected in 1892. The work has been admirably done under his editorship and the *Review* stands today as one of the very best periodicals issued by the colored race.

WILLIAM H. ANDERSON.

Mr. Anderson is one of the bright literary lights among the young men of the race. His work, with that of Mr. Stowers, a novel, entitled "Appointed," is a very creditable showing of his ability as a writer. His first work as a writer was done when he was employed as the mailing clerk of the *Detroit Free Press*. After his graduation from the city high school he entered the employ of Newcomb, Endicott & Co., to carry parcels. He has been working for this company ever since. He now has charge of the retail books of the concern, and is head of the carpet department. No goods come into his department unless checked by him and none go out without his signature.

Mr. Anderson has accomplished a great deal as a newspaper man. His work is most creditable, and



W. H. ANDERSON.

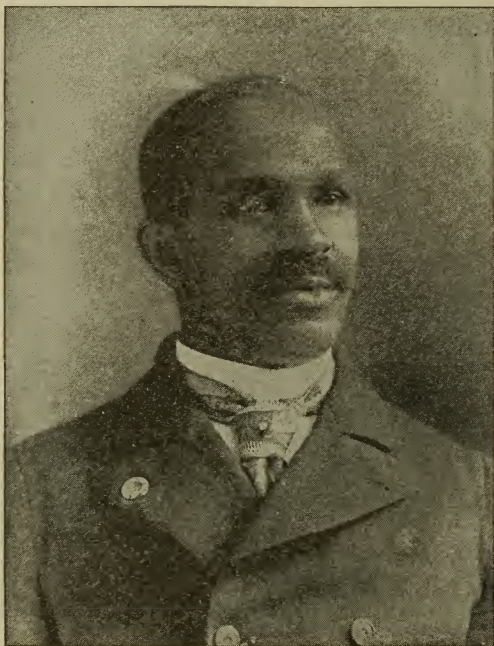
his efforts have been rewarded in a substantial way.

J. E. BRUCE.

John Edward Bruce (*Bruce Grit*) was born a slave in the State of Maryland. He attended school in the District of Columbia, at the close of the war, for a period of three months, when he became a student in the University of Adversity, where he acquired distinction as a racy and trenchant writer. He has been

a regular contributor to newspapers and special correspondent since 1874.

He is the author of a well-written pamphlet, entitled "The Blot on the Escutcheon," which treats of



J. E. BRUCE.

the lynching evil in the South. Has written numerous short stories for race papers, more or less meritorious, and which show him to have the journalistic instinct. He has a larger acquaintance with public men than any other Negro newspaper correspondent

in America, and has been the recipient of hundreds of autograph letters from eminent men concerning public questions affecting the Negro. Among them are such distinguished men as Wm. E. Gladstone, Roscoe Conkling, Levi P. Morton, John A. Logan, Geo. F. Hoar, J. S. Clarkson, A. W. Tourgee and many others. Mr. Bruce has possibly as fine a collection of scrap-books as one would wish to see. Among them (there are three of them) is one which contains over a thousand columns of matter from his own pen, the result of his labors since 1874. Another contains important correspondence valued for the autographs of the distinguished writers; in this scrap-book is contained a letter from Mr. Gladstone, with his autograph, the autographs of Grover Cleveland, Chester A. Arthur, Cardinal Gibbons, Baron H. Von Lindern, of Amsterdam, Holland, James Russell Lowell, John Hay, W. W. Astor, Frederick Douglass, James Freeman Clark, R. G. Ingersoll, William McKinley, J. N. Bonaparte, Geo. F. Edmunds, Geo. William Curtis, William Mahone, William E. Dodge, Bishop Phillips Brooks, James Theodore Holly, Bishop of Hayti, Hon. John W. Foster, Rev. Alexander Crummell, Hon. Edward Wilmot Blyden and other distinguished personages. Mr. Bruce is a voluminous and witty writer, and represents over a dozen of the best Negro newspapers now published.

#### JOURNALISM IN PHILADELPHIA.

In noting the journalistic efforts of the colored

people, Philadelphia can proudly boast of having eight live newspapers and two magazines that reflect real credit on the colored race. The first to be considered is the *Weekly Tribune*, one of the very few colored papers in the United States that is actually making money. It was founded in 1884 by Mr. Christopher J. Perry, and has steadily advanced as the years rolled on, until now it is established on a solid financial basis. It is bright, crisp, newsy, and the most popular newspaper among the colored people in the city.

The *Standard-Echo* began publication in 1883, with Mr. Abel P. Caldwell as managing editor. The *Echo* has enjoyed all the experiences of the average Negro journal.

The *Sunday Journal*, a new feature in Negro journalism, was founded by the late Robert G. Still, in 1895. After his death Messrs. Hart & Gee assumed the management of it, and through their combined efforts it is rapidly nearing the goal of success.

For workmanship, bright and crisp news, the *Sunday Herald* has no superior. It was established by T. Wallace Swann, January, 1896. The paper has struck the public's vein, and bids fair to outstrip some of the older journals.

The *Christian Banner* is a Baptist paper, and is largely circulated throughout the United States. Rev. G. L. P. Taliaferro is the editor.

JOHN MITCHELL, JR.

John Mitchell, Jr., the editor and publisher of the

Richmond *Planet*, is one of the bravest Negro editors on the continent. Bright, fearless, vigorous, and stimulating are his editorials ; always battling against the wrongs and outrages perpetrated on his people. This is his forte. In taking this stand Mr. Mitchell has incurred the enmity, and likewise admiration, of several Southern white men. He has made the *Planet* the official organ of Virginia, and has the best equipped printing office, owned and operated by colored people, in the United States.

ADAMS BROTHERS.

Remarkable types in Negro journalism are Cyrus Field Adams and John Quincy Adams, of the Chicago *Appeal*. The *Appeal* is regarded as one of the best weekly newspapers published.

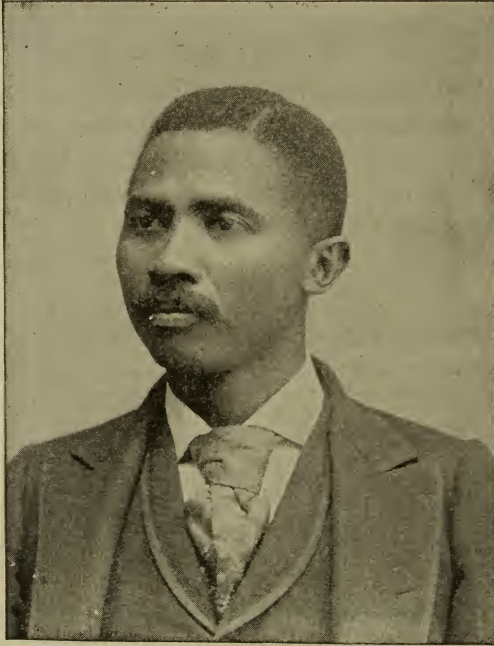
HON. H. C. SMITH.

A musician, a composer, and an editor, a composite body, is Hon. Harry C. Smith, editor and publisher of the Cleveland *Gazette*. He is a born artist, a deep thinker, liberal and fair-minded. A valuable acquisition to Negro journalism.

HON. JOHN C. DANCY.

Hon. John C. Dancy, editor of the *A. M. E. Zion Quarterly*, published at Wilmington, N. C., in the interest of the A. M. E. Zion Church, has held many responsible positions in the State and Nation. His ability as an editor, and as an orator, has already been acknowledged by the most reliable newspapers

in this country. Mr. Dancy is well known throughout the United States and Europe. His career has



HON. J. C. DANCY.

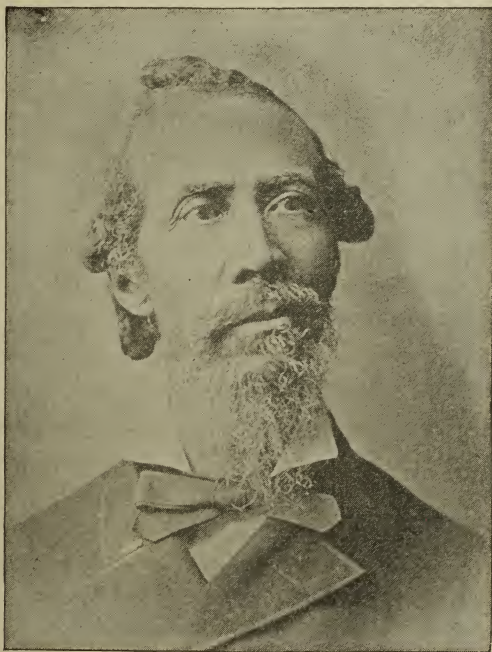
been remarkable, and his attitude in defence of human rights is stern and unsympathetic.

WILLIAM HOWARD DAY.

Rev. William Howard Day, financial secretary of the African Methodist Episcopal Zion Church, is one of the brightest men in the United States. He has



had, in addition to a fine collegiate training, the advantage of much travel and experience. Mr. Day has the honor of being the only colored man I know of who holds just such a position as he now occu-



REV. WM. HOWARD DAY, D. D.

pies. In 1891, he was elected superintendent of the public schools of Harrisburg and Steelton, Pa.; he has held the position up to this time (1896) with credit to himself, and has so conducted the school work that the general verdict is in his favor. Men holding

this position are only elected for one year at a time ; so this makes his position all the more interesting, from the fact that he has been re-elected each year since 1891.

I wish to call the attention of my readers to a very important feature of his work, which I feel is a great advantage to the colored people. He has been able to unite the schools, not only in allowing white and colored scholars to attend in the same building, but he has succeeded in getting white and colored teachers as well. Mr. Day has been a regular contributor to the daily press of Harrisburg, and weekly and monthly periodicals throughout this country.

REV. GEORGE W. CLINTON.

Rev. George W. Clinton, editor of the *Star of Zion*, published at Charlotte, N. C., is an able journalist. His editorials are clean-cut and great simplicity prevails throughout all his literary work. He started the publication of the *A. M. E. Zion Quarterly*, and the A. M. E. Zion Church has in him one of its most zealous workers.

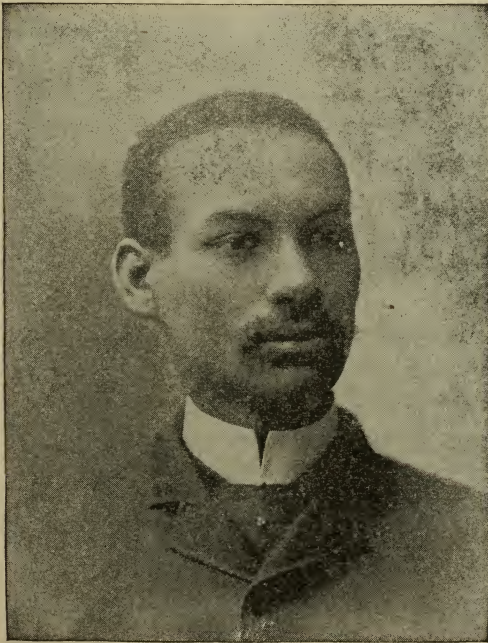
WILLIAM H. STEWARD.

Mr. Wm. H. Steward is one of those clear-headed and bright-minded men peculiar to Kentucky. His work as a journalist is most creditable. He is the editor and publisher of the *American Baptist*, published at Louisville, Ky.

GEO. L. KNOX.

Mr. George L. Knox, the publisher of the *Freeman*, at Indianapolis, Ind., has given the colored people one of the best illustrated weekly papers ever issued in this country. Mr. Knox is a hard worker, and the *Freeman* is doing a most creditable work.

WILLIAM H. STOWERS.



W. H. STOWERS.

Mr. William H. Stowers is a city clerk in Detroit,

Mich. He is one of the bright minds among young colored men. He has been a Deputy Sheriff since 1886. His work on the *Plain Dealer* as one of its editors marks him as one of the most forcible writers the race has produced. Mr. Stowers and Mr. Wm. H. Anderson wrote "Appointed," an American novel which has attracted considerable attention.

THE WOMAN'S ERA.



MRS. J. ST. P. RUFFIN,  
*Editor of The Woman's Era.*

*The Woman's Era*, published at Boston, Mass., is

strictly a woman's journal. It is issued monthly, and Mrs. Josephine St. P. Ruffin is its editor. The *Era* is the organ of the Federation of Afro-American Women. It is beautifully illustrated, and the literary matter is of the very best quality.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

### CHURCHES.

I SHALL not attempt to give a history of the various denominations with which the colored people are identified. I simply desire to set forth a few facts which indicate that they have, by vigorous efforts, made the same wonderful progress along church lines that they have along educational, industrial and professional lines.

The colored people are represented in nearly every denomination known in the United States.

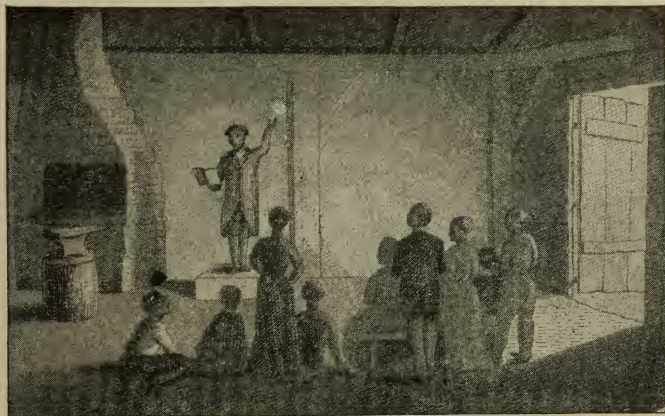
The Baptists, Congregationalists, Episcopalians, Methodists Episcopal, African Methodists Episcopal, African Methodists Episcopal Zion, Colored Methodists Episcopal, Congregational Methodists Episcopal, the Presbyterians, and other denominations are very well supported by the colored people, and the church work has been a great help to the race since 1865.

I cannot give the amount of space to this phase of the so-called Negro problem that it deserves; but in order that my readers may get some idea of the development of the race along religious lines, I offer here a brief sketch of the Bethel A. M. E. Church, of Philadelphia, Pa., for this is a fair representation of church work among the colored people throughout the United States. And what is said of Bethel will

apply to all other denominations in proportion to their membership.

BETHEL A. M. E. CHURCH.

In November, 1787, the colored people belonging to the Methodist Society of Philadelphia (St. George's) convened together, in order to take into consideration the evils under which they labored,



THE BEGINNING OF AFRICAN METHODISM.

growing out of the unkind treatment of their white brethren, who considered them a nuisance in the house of worship, and even pulled them off their knees while in the act of prayer and ordered them to the back seats.

For these and various other acts of unchristian conduct, they considered it their duty to devise plans to build a house of their own, that they might wor-

ship God under their own vine and fig-tree unmolested.

The causes which produced Bethel were race prejudice on the one hand and an innate desire of the heart for religious liberty and determination on the other to be content with nothing less than an opportunity for the exercise of the fullest Christian manhood in the house of God.

Hence the organization in 1787 (November) of Bethel Society, the oldest colored church organization in America. In 1793, Richard Allen, a preacher and leading spirit among his brethren, proposed the erection of a house of worship on his own ground, at his own expense, which being acceded to by his brethren, the first church edifice was erected on the present site of Bethel, Sixth street below Pine, Philadelphia, Pa., which house of worship was duly consecrated and opened for divine service by Francis Asbury, the then Bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, at the invitation of Richard Allen. And the house was named Bethel notwithstanding the severest persecutions at the hands of their white brethren for a number of years. Bethel continued to grow in usefulness and influence, both locally and generally. So that in the year 1816 the spirit of Allen and his coadjutors had become so powerful that the hour was ripe for the organization of a connection to carry on the work everywhere so well begun by Bethel in Philadelphia.

Rev. Richard Allen now became to the connection what he had been for twenty-five years to Bethel—



the acknowledged and honored leader, as the first Bishop of the connection, Bethel remaining the pivotal centre, around which the spirit of religious liberty and Christian manhood revolved; ever extending its influence until, like in the family, all over the connection it came to be known and called by the endearing name of "Mother Bethel."



RICHARD ALLEN.

This first Bethel served to meet the demands of the growing congregation up to 1841, when it was found expedient to rebuild, and June 2, 1841, the corner-stone of the Second Bethel Church was formally laid with appropriate ceremonies by Rt. Rev. Morris Brown, the acting Bishop, Bishop Allen

having died in 1831. This church was completed in the following year at a cost of \$14,000, the first church having been valued at about \$10,000.



BETHEL A. M. E. CHURCH, PHILADELPHIA, PA.

*Projected and Built under the Pastorate of Rev. C. T.  
Shaffer, M. D., D. D.*

A most remarkable feature of this church has been, that notwithstanding the fact that Union, Little Wesley (now Murray Chapel), Zion Chapel, and finally Allen Chapel, were all colonies from this church, all of which are now flourishing organizations,

Bethel has maintained such a hold on the community as to carry a congregation commensurate with the capacity of the building, through the century of her history, and for more than half a century sustained a membership ranging from 1,500 to 1,600 strong.

For some years the congregation, and especially the more advanced thinkers, had felt the necessity of a new church, the old one being both unsightly and unsafe, though no practical efforts had been put forth in that direction until 1889.

The Rev. C. T. Shaffer, M. D., was appointed to the pastorate of Bethel, May, 1888. He at once set about unifying and organizing, for the purpose of rebuilding. He soon had plans laid, the church inspired with larger hope, so that the people had a mind to work. And, during his first year, had struck a blow for the new Bethel by conducting a rally, the money being banked for the building.

On his return from Conference, and entering his second year, on the first Sunday of June, he held another rally, the last service in the old Bethel. The next Sabbath worship was held in Horticultural Hall, on Broad street, adjoining the Academy of Music. The old Bethel was torn down, and, on August 8, 1889, at 9:15 A. M., ground was broken for the new building, excavations made, and on November 7, 1889, the corner-stone of the new Bethel was laid, with imposing ceremonies, by the Rt. Rev. H. M. Turner, D. D., LL. D., assisted by the pastor, C. T. Shaffer, D. D., and associate pastors of the city and vicinity, from which time there was hardly a day lost by the

workmen until the church was completed, which was



REV. C. T. SHAFFER, M. D.

done and formally dedicated to the worship of Almighty God, October 23, 1890, and a congregation

equal to the capacity of the new Bethel returned to continue the worship of God on this sacred spot which they have held in undisputed possession for one hundred and three years as a church site, and the first piece of ground ever bought, and now held for church purposes, by colored people in the United States, and on which three churches have been erected by the congregation: the first in 1793; the second in 1841-2; and the third in 1889-90. This building is heated throughout with steam, and is one of the most completely modern in all its appointments, solid and massive in construction, of this great city of churches, and has not a superior in the whole connection of which it is the mother.

The cost of this building was about \$50,000 and it is valued to-day at \$85,000.

The Revs. W. H. Heard, D. D., Consul General to Liberia, and W. D. Cook, D. D., have served with marked success as pastors since the erection of the New Bethel, and the Rev. Theo. Gould, who served this church very successfully twenty years ago, is its present pastor.

The connection of which this church is the mother has eight Bishops, eight general secretaries of departments, 4,365 itinerants, and 15,885 local preachers, full membership, 543,604, probationers, 35,287; total membership, 599,141. Church edifices, 4,575, valuation, \$8,650,155; parsonages, 1,650, value, \$75,950; schools, colleges and universities, 41, value of buildings and grounds, \$756,475; grand total valuation of property, \$9,482,580.

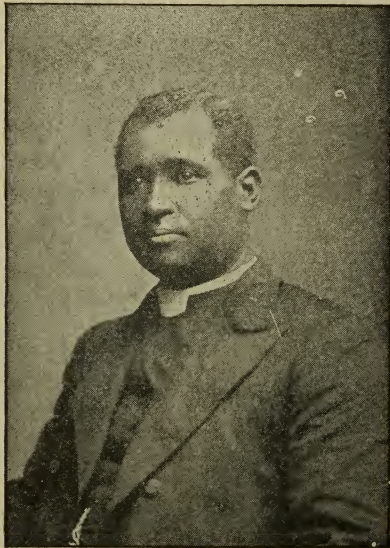
What hath God not wrought!

Is not this the fulfilment of that prophecy, "And Ethiopia shall stretch forth her hand unto God?"

Verily it would seem so.

REV. J. A. JOHNSON.

I present this portrait and sketch of Rev. J. A. Johnson, in connection with this brief history of Bethel Church, because I regard him as being one



REV. J. A. JOHNSON.

of the ablest men in the connection ; and because he is somewhat of a stranger among the great men represented in this great religious body. He is one of

the most brilliant orators I have ever heard. I have listened to nearly every great clergyman in this country; but for sermons filled with glowing sentiments of the purest humanitarian type, smooth, logical polemics and convincing arguments, I have never heard his equal. The A. M. E. Church is very fortunate in having such a man to aid it in its battle for Christ.

Rev. Johnson started in life as a physician, but feeling that he could render a greater service to mankind in the ministry, he took up the work. He is a graduate from institutions in Canada, England and America. He holds a certificate from the Philadelphia Divinity Seminary.

## CHAPTER XXV.

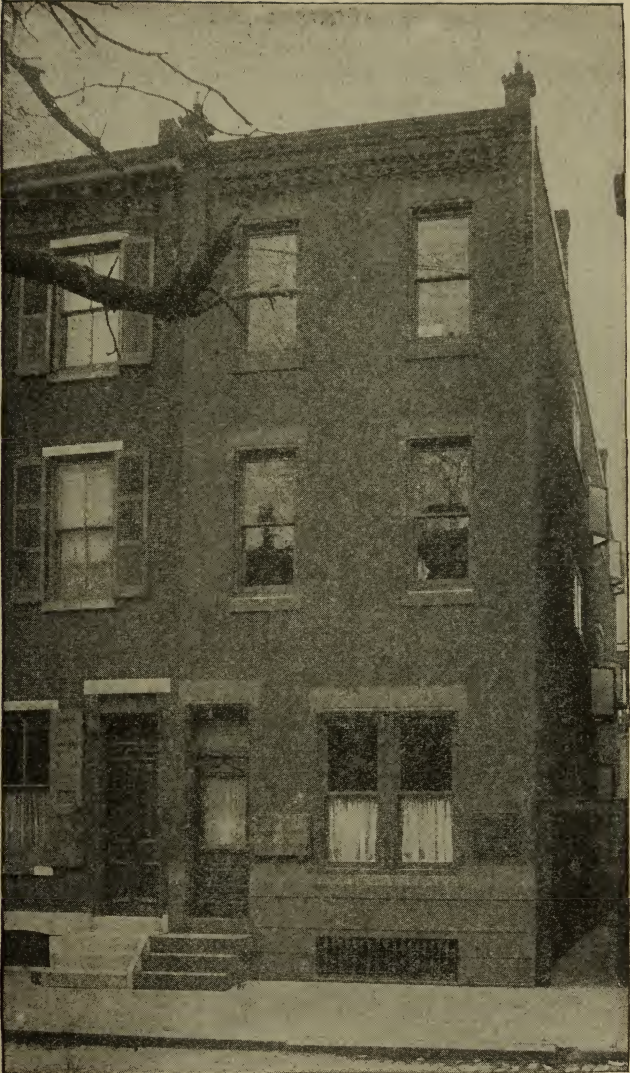
### THE FREDERICK DOUGLASS MEMORIAL HOSPITAL AND TRAINING SCHOOL.

THE Frederick Douglass Memorial Hospital and Training School was organized during the month of July, 1895, through the earnest effort of Dr. N. F. Mossell. Its purpose is to give larger opportunities for the training of colored girls as nurses, this class of learners in this profession being to a large extent excluded from the other training schools in Philadelphia. Girls of no race will be debarred from the course of training offered in this hospital. This institution is open to all without regard to race or creed.

The building is located at 1512 Lombard street. The money necessary to equip and furnish the building has been raised through the efforts of the management and four lady auxiliaries. The special need of the work at the present time is support for free beds. The hospital has been in operation four months, and its success up to the present date (April, 1896) shows both the feasibility and necessity for its establishment. The class of nurses in training are progressing in efficiency. There have been admitted a number of cases that have been successfully treated.

The wards are light and airy, and are equipped with the most recent appliances for hospital work;





Frederick Douglass Memorial Hospital and Training School.

they are entirely aseptic, the furniture consisting of enamelled iron and glass; the walls and floors have been properly treated to preserve this condition, the operating room is a perfect gem. The out-patient department is thoroughly equipped for the various clinics. The drainage, plumbing and ventilation are of the best. One fact worthy of notice is the hearty co-operation in the work shown by both the best elements of colored and white citizens, through contributions and subscriptions, also by the patronage of all entertainments given for the benefit of the hospital. Desiring to receive patients from all parts of the country, the management feel that, as the work is not localized, the support should not be, and in many cases friends at a distance have shown their kindly interest by liberal donations. As the hospital stands, it offers a notable proof of self-reliance and self-sacrificing devotion.

Mr. Jacob C. White, the able principal of the Robert Vaux School, is President of the Board of Management; Mr. S. J. M. Brock, Vice-president; Mr. Henry M. Minton, Secretary; S. B. Henry, Esq., Treasurer; N. F. Mossell, M. D., Chief of Staff; Miss Minnie M. Clemens, Head Nurse and Matron; A. A. Mossell, Esq., Solicitor.

Medical Staff—Consulting Surgeons: John B. Deaver, M. D., Thos. S. K. Morton, M. D.; Consulting Physicians: James Tyson, M. D., Roland G. Curtin, M. D.; Consulting Gynecologists: B. F. Baer, M. D., Hannah T. Croasdale, M. D.; Attending Surgeons: J. P. Tunis, M. D., N. F. Mossell, M. D.;

Attending Physicians: E. C. Howard, M. D., Wm. H. Warrick, M. D., James T. Potter, M. D.; Attending Gynecologists: Caroline V. Anderson, M. D., Theo. A. Erck, M. D.; Assistants: George R. Hilton, M. D., D. W. Ogden, M. D.; Ophthalmologist, H. F. Hansell, M. D.; Pathologist, A. A. Stevens, M. D.; Dermatologist, J. Abbott Cantrell, M. D.; Dental Surgeon, Wm. A. Jackson, D. D. S.; Pharmacist, Henry M. Minton, Ph. G.

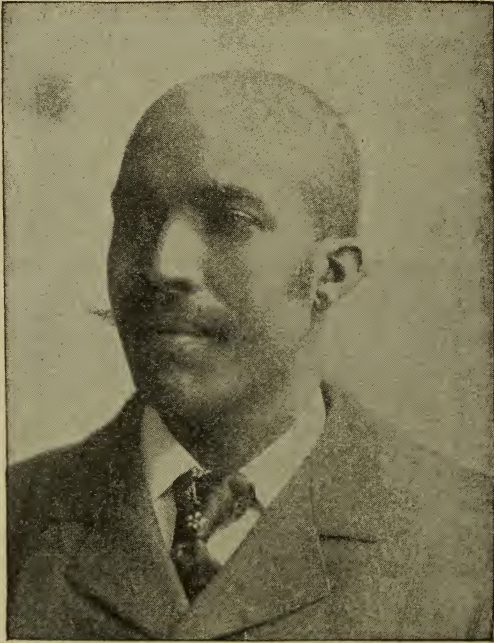
The first benefit for the hospital was given February 26, 1896, at the Academy of Music, Philadelphia, with the "Black Patti" as the star. The ticket-selling on this occasion broke the record for concerts given at the Academy. Amount raised, over \$3,000; amount cleared, \$1,600. This institution is without doubt the greatest memorial yet established in honor of that great friend of humanity, Frederick Douglass.

NATHAN F. MOSSELL, A. M., M. D.

Dr. N. F. Mossell, of Philadelphia, was born in Hamilton, Canada, in July, 1856. He entered Lincoln University in 1874, graduating in 1879 with honor, delivering the philosophical oration and receiving the Bradley medal for excellence in physical sciences. In the fall of 1879 he entered the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania, being the first colored student to enter that department of the University. And after bearing the taunts and scoffs of his fellow-students during the first year, he won their confidence and respect and at graduation was photographed with his class. His grade

was sufficient at graduation to call forth the following comment from Dr. James Tyson, Secretary of the Faculty, and the same appeared in the *Medical News* of May 20, 1882.

“Dr. Mossell had graduated with an average



N. F. MOSSELL, A. M., M. D.

higher than three-fourths of his class”—the comment being called forth during a discussion as to the necessity for separate colleges for colored students.

He was the first colored member admitted to the

Philadelphia County Medical Society, February, 1888. He has for a number of years secured support for from one to two students in the Medical Department of the University. The appointment of Mrs. Minnie Hogan, the first and only colored graduate of the University Hospital, was secured by Dr. Mossell. Since his graduation he has built up a lucrative practice.

He has systematized the beneficial departments of the various secret orders of which he is a member.

He is deservedly one of the most popular men among his race in the city. His watchword, enunciated in one of his addresses, while yet a stripling student in the college, was then and is yet, "He who spares his toil spares his honor."

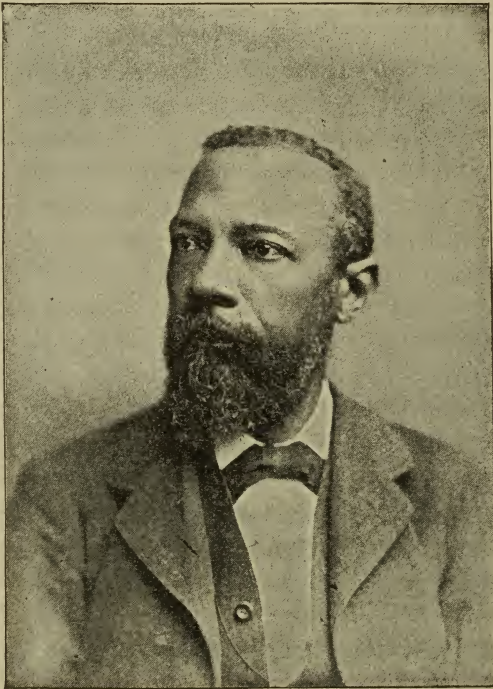
J. C. WHITE, JR.

Mr. Jacob C. White, the president of the Board of Directors of the Frederick Douglass Memorial Hospital and Training School, is better known to the colored people of Philadelphia as the "pioneer educator."

From the year of his graduation from the Institute for Colored Youth, in 1856, Jacob C. White, Jr., has been continuously engaged as a school teacher, his nearly forty years of service having been spent in two schools. For thirty years he has been principal of the Robert Vaux School, and in that position has won the highest esteem of all connected with public school work.

Mr. White comes of one of the oldest and best-

known colored families in Pennsylvania. His maternal great grandfather, one of the Bustil family, which intermarried with Lenni Lenape Indians, was a baker in Washington's army. His grandparents



J. C. WHITE.

were all Philadelphians, and his father was secretary of the very first organized society of the famous "Underground Railroad," which aided slaves to escape to Canada. Robert Purvis was president of

the organization. As a lad young Jacob assisted in caring for the fugitives, who came here in a wretched condition, and he tells many an interesting story of those who sought escape from slavery, a score of whom would be hidden at one time in the garret of his father's house.

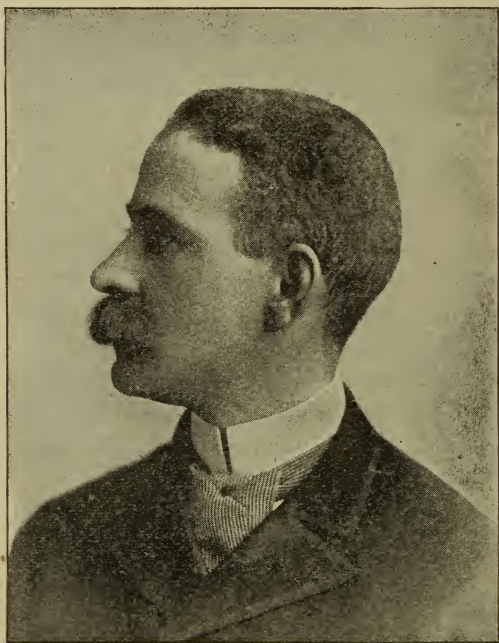
Mr. White has always been actively identified with movements for the betterment of the colored people. He is a member of the Teachers' Institute, Annuity and Aid Association, Educational Club and the Teachers' Beneficial Association.

DANIEL H. WILLIAMS, M. D.

Dr. Daniel H. Williams, one of the best physicians in this country, white or colored, of Chicago, Ill., now of Washington, D. C., was born January 18, 1858, at Hollidaysburg, Pa. He attended the Janesville, Wis., High School, and was graduated from Janesville Classical Academy in 1878. Commenced the study of medicine at Janesville in 1880, under Surgeon-General Henry Palmer; attended three courses of lectures at Chicago Medical College, from which he was graduated March 28, 1883, his education having been obtained through his own exertions, his parents being unable to render financial assistance. In May, 1883, he located permanently in the practice of medicine in Chicago.

Dr. Williams is a member of the American Medical Association; Illinois State Medical Society; Chicago Medical Society; Ninth International Medical Congress. He was a surgeon to South Side

Dispensary, Chicago, 1884-92; surgeon to Provident Hospital, 1890-93; physician to Protestant Orphan Asylum, 1884-93; member of Illinois State Board of Health, 1889; reappointed in 1891.



DANIEL H. WILLIAMS, M. D.

He is also a member of the Hamilton Club, of Chicago. Was appointed surgeon in charge to the Freedmen's Hospital, Washington, D. C., February 15, 1894.



## THE PROVIDENT HOSPITAL.

Provident Hospital, Chicago, was instituted in January, 1891, by a few gentlemen of that city, who saw the need of an opening for colored physicians, as well as for colored women. At that time there was not a hospital in the United States that admitted colored men as resident physicians or internes. There was no place, in fact, that a colored man could get a good practical experience so necessary for the proper equipment of the young men in the practice of medicine and surgery; as well to colored women, there were no institutions where they could be admitted into the higher scientific work of nursing. There may have been one or two exceptions in which persons of very light color, who could not possibly be detected, were admitted into one or two of the Eastern institutions for the higher education of women as nurses.

Each year, Provident Hospital has graduated a class of ladies who have scattered themselves throughout the United States; and in every instance they are succeeding and doing commendable work, demonstrating at once the necessity of opening a field of usefulness to colored women who are debarred from every avenue of employment on account of color.

Provident Hospital, since its inception, has been blessed in having as its supporters sincere and honest helpers, white and colored, in Chicago. It has done, already, a good work, and is on the road to prosperity. In March, 1896, ground was broken for the erection

of a new building, the like of which will not be seen anywhere in the West. Fifty thousand dollars has been donated by a philanthropic gentleman, in Chicago, for the erection of the building, his only request being that his name be not mentioned. This building is to be erected in the southern part of the city, and with all the modern improvements. Another gentleman, Mr. H. H. Kohlsaas, one of the persistent and faithful friends of the colored people in this country, gave the ground on which the building is to be erected. Mr. George H. Webster, the partner of Mr. Armour, of Chicago, and a member of the Board of Trustees, is a sincere and sympathetic friend of the colored people in their efforts to upbuild and maintain Provident Hospital. The gentlemen composing the Board of Trustees, a mixed board of Chicago's prominent citizens, are untiring in their endeavors to promote the interests of the institution.

#### THE FREEDMEN'S HOSPITAL.

Within the past eighteen months, Freedmen's Hospital, Washington, D. C., has been entirely reorganized. In the fall of 1894 the reorganization began by instituting a training school for nurses. A competent superintendent was had, and reorganization, reform and improvement went hand in hand until the present time. Now, there is a training school of forty nurses, all colored, selected from hundreds of applicants and from every State in the Union. The work of the training school is commended by everyone who takes the trouble to study it. Marked

change in every department of the institution was manifested by the advent of these intelligent women, who brought new life and a new future to the hospital. Instead of remaining a political institution, it was converted, at once, into a scientific institution for the education and upbuilding of the more progressive members who have selected this as their life-work. You cannot overestimate the good that will come from the education of the young men and women in this institution.

In connection with other features, a corps of internes has been added. These are young graduates of medical colleges who are giving a service of twelve months of practical work in the several departments of the hospital. At the expiration of this service, they receive certificates which commend them at once to the people in the communities in which they are to reside.

In keeping with other lines of progress, an ambulance, with all the modern improvements, has been added to the service within the last year. This ambulance is complete in all its appointments, with the quickest emergency service to any part of the city. This feature of hospital work is one that has been neglected by colored people in this country, and one which they are particularly adapted to succeed in.

It is a marvel to the observer of human affairs that this institution has existed, for over twenty years, receiving an annual appropriation of over fifty thousand dollars, without an ambulance in its service,

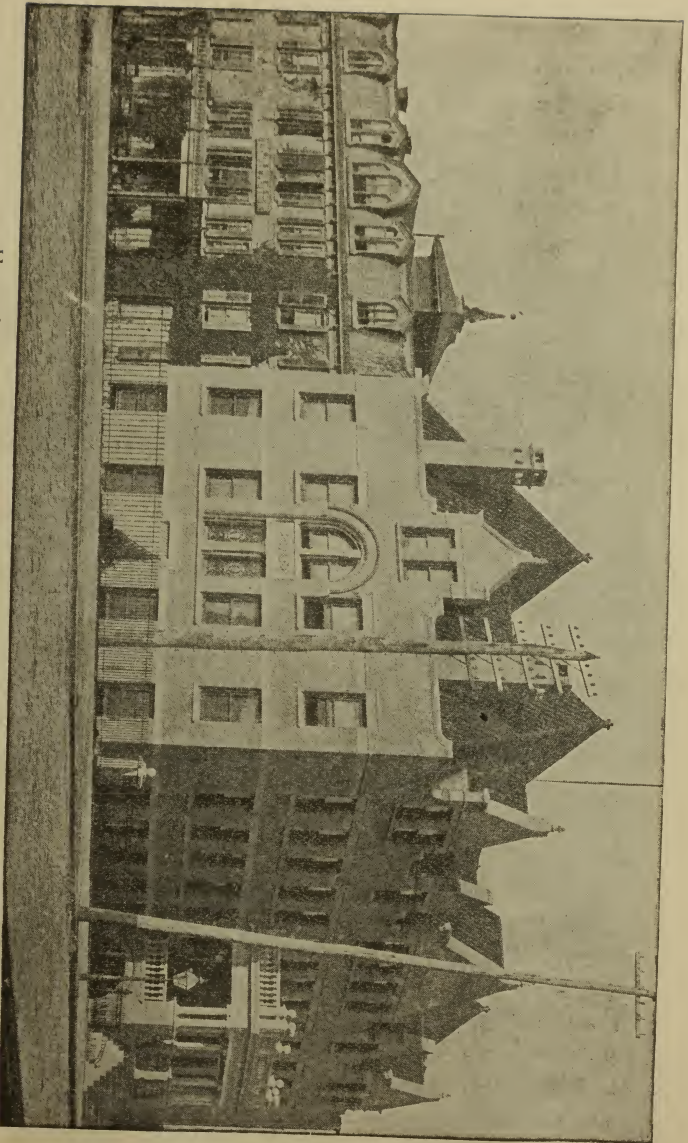
in a city like Washington, where a great many of the people are poor and depend upon charity in cases of sickness and distress. This ambulance makes as many as sixty or seventy-five emergency calls per month, furnishing a rich field of surgical study to the internes and nurses in the institution.

I have given in this sketch but a brief outline of the noble work of Dr. Williams. I can testify to his ability as a physician, and I take great pleasure in so doing. He is one of the cultured and polished gentlemen who reflect credit on the race.

#### HOME FOR AGED AND INFIRM COLORED PERSONS.

The Home for Aged and Infirm Colored Persons, in West Philadelphia, Pa., is one of the best institutions of the character in the United States. The society, under whose auspices the home was founded, was organized September 28, 1864, in a private dwelling on South Front street.

The first Board of Managers and principal promoters of this most noble charity was composed of Friends and colored persons, whose circumstances gave them the confidence of and influence in the community, and was elected in the month of November, 1864, whose names are as follows: Officers: Dellwyn Parrish, President; Stephen Smith, Vice-President; Marcellus Balderson, Secretary; Samuel R. Shipley, Treasurer; William J. Alston, William Still, William H. Bacon, Abram Fields, Joshua Brown, Maurice Hall, Israel H. Johnson, Joseph M. Truman, Jr., Henry Gorden, Clayton Miller, Jacob C.



Home for Aged and Infirm Colored Persons, Philadelphia, Pa.

White, Sr., and John S. Hills. Female members : Sarah M. Douglas, Helen Johnson, Rachel T. Jackson, Anna M. Laws, Catharine M. Shipley, Priscilla H. Henniszey, Sarah Parrish, Mary Jeanes, Eliza Harris, Alice Hudson, Grace Mapes and Mary Shaw.

The original constitution was adopted on the 25th day of the tenth month (October), 1864, the preamble of which most clearly reveals the noble impulses and sentiments which burned upon the altar of these noble hearts, and actuated this noble band of true disciples of the blessed Christ to such splendid deeds.

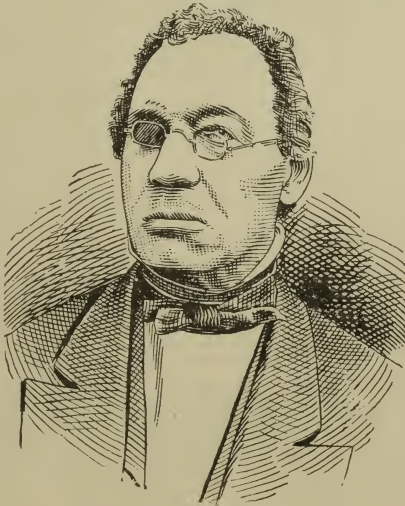
The preamble reads as follows: "For the relief of that worthy class of colored persons who have endeavored through life to maintain themselves, but who from various causes are finally dependent on the charity of others, an association is hereby organized under the name of 'The Home for Aged and Infirm Colofed Persons.'"

The number of persons admitted to the home within the first thirteen months, or up to the twelfth month, 1865, was (21) twenty-one, and all women, representing the States of New Jersey, Delaware, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia, Massachusetts, South Carolina, West Indies and far-away Africa; their ages ranging from (70) seventy to (102) one hundred and two years, which clearly indicates how nobly they had struggled on in the race of life against all odds.

The receipts for the establishment and mainten-

ance of the home during the first fiscal year were \$6,033.80.

The work of the home was conducted in the house at 340 South Front street until 1871, when, through the munificence of Rev. Stephen Smith and his wife, colored persons of considerable means, one acre of ground on the corner of Girard avenue and Belmont



REV. STEPHEN SMITH.

avenue was given the Board, together with a magnificent four-story brick building, valued at \$40,000. The inmates of the home on Front street moved to West Philadelphia. This building was opened June 29, 1871, since which time it has stood there as an ornament to the city and an enduring and fitting monument to the memory of its noble donors, and

with ever-widening influence, power and helpfulness, standing for and fulfilling all that is involved in the term "Home" for that worthy and deserving class of Aged and Infirm Colored Men and Women.

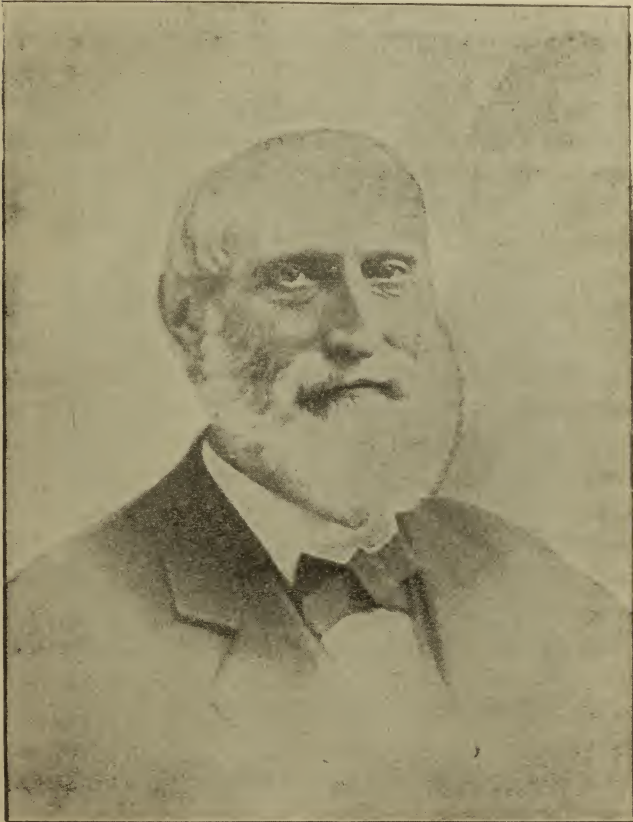
Mr. Edward T. Parker, of Philadelphia, who died October 3d, 1887, gave \$85,000 to the institution for the purpose of erecting the annex to the old building. Additions have been made to the home in recent years at a cost of \$85,000, thus making the entire plant cost upward of \$150,000, with capacity for the maintenance of a family of near 200 persons, and giving us a home at once the most complete, extensive and far-reaching in its benefits of any institution of its kind in the city, and for the class whom it is designed to bless, possibly in the world. The total number cared for by the home has been: men, 116; women, 427; total, 543, while the present number in the home is 138; or the whole family, help and all, 160; the maintenance of which requires an expenditure monthly of from \$1,500 to \$1,600, or near \$20,000 per annum. With the enlarged facilities come greatly increased demands and largely increased outlays.

The chief need now, therefore, is more means, that the Home may always be able to extend the hand of help to worthy applicants, and comfortably maintain this large and most interesting family of worthy aged and infirm colored persons, up to the full capacity of the building to accommodate.

This noble charity has been supported largely by members of the Society of Friends, they constituting



the principal portion of the Board of Managers. Yet the colored people themselves have contributed to



EDWARD T. PARKER.

this institution between \$175,000 and \$200,000 since its establishment.

The present Board of Management consists of sixteen men and fifteen women, with a co-operative committee of nineteen women, all of whom are most earnest and self-sacrificing in behalf of the Home and the family of old people.

Officers of the corporation are: Wm. Still, 244 South Twelfth street, President; Joseph M. Truman, 1500 Race st., Vice Pres.; Walter Penn Shipley, 404 Girard Building, Treas.; Thos. H. McCollin, 1030 Arch st., Secty.; C. T. Shaffer, M. D., 1821 Camac st., Chairman of Board of Managers.

Communications addressed to any one of the above-named gentlemen will receive prompt, courteous, and careful attention.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

### PROMINENT COLORED WOMEN.

As a splendid type of noble womanhood I know of no better subject than Dr. Hallie Tanner Johnson.



DR. HALLIE TANNER JOHNSON.

She is a daughter of Bishop B. T. Tanner, of the A. M. E. Church, who is justly proud of her.

Not only as teachers have colored women labored for the race, but they can be found in most of the professions also. The subject in question saw and felt the need of lady physicians, and, acting upon her feelings in the matter, she read medicine at the Women's Medical College in Philadelphia, and graduated with high honor. There being an opening at Tuskegee Institute for a resident physician, Dr. Johnson went to fill the place. But before she could practise medicine in the State of Alabama, she had to stand an examination before a State Board of Examiners. She has the distinction of being the first lady, white or colored, to receive a certificate to practise medicine in the State of Alabama. She is now living at Princeton, N. J., and I have had the honor of visiting her home. It is neatly kept and there is every evidence of culture and refinement about the household.

There are other interesting characters among colored ladies who have read and are now engaged in the practice of medicine, one of whom is Dr. Caroline V. Anderson, of Philadelphia. Her experience has been very interesting and useful, for her practice has been about evenly divided between white and colored people, and among the whites she has been called into some of the very best families. I regard Mrs. Anderson as one of the most intellectual women I have ever met. She is a daughter of Mr. William Still, who wrote that most interesting book, "The Underground Railroad."

Among the earliest to graduate as lady physicians

from the Women's Medical College, of New York, is Dr. Susan McKinney.

Dr. Alice Woodby McKane has lately organized a nurses' training school, at Savannah, Ga. Dr. Georgia L. Patton, who is a graduate of Meharry Medical College, is now an independent medical missionary at Monrovia, Liberia.

Miss L. C. Fleming, who worked for five years in the Congo, has just finished her medical course at the Women's Medical College of Philadelphia, and, I am told, returned to Africa.

Dr. S. B. Jones, who is a graduate of the University of Michigan, and has done good work as the Resident Physician at Spelman Seminary, Atlanta, Ga., and since had a splendid practice at St. Louis, Mo., is successful.

Colored women have also gone into the practice of dentistry.

In the profession of law we have three colored ladies who have graduated. Mrs. Mary Shadd Cary, of Washington, D. C.; Miss Florence Ray, of New York; and Miss Ida Platt, of Chicago. The first named is well known as a brilliant speaker. Miss Ida B. Platt is the only representative of the race now practising at the bar.

I have found quite a number of colored women engaged in various branches of business. At St. Johns, New Brunswick, Mrs. Georgia Whetzell controls the entire ice business of that city, giving employment to 75 men each winter, packing ice.

At Milford, Del., I found Miss Serrenna Palmer,

who began business in 1889 with a cash capital of \$7, which she invested in notions. She has had wonderful success, and in addition to a good-sized stock of goods she has paid for two houses.

Among the highly cultured and brilliant women of America I present here a portrait of Mrs. Victoria



MRS. VICTORIA EARLE MATTHEWS.

Earle Matthews, who has done grand service for the race as President of the Women's Loyal Union, of New York and Brooklyn. Mrs. Matthews began life in Georgia as a slave, but came North when quite young, and made the very best of her educational advantages.

Mrs. Matthews did grand work in gathering signers for a petition asking that the Blair Bill might be passed in Congress. She writes for the *Woman's Era* of Boston, and is employed by some of the leading families of New York as a reader. I have been urging her to write a play that would introduce in drama the real condition of colored people in this country. I feel that she could make a success of it, for she has written one which was produced by a colored company some time ago in Brooklyn, N. Y. Mrs. Matthews read a paper before the First Congress of Colored Women of the United States at Boston, Mass., July 30, 1895, on "The Value of Race Literature." The paper created quite a stir among both white and colored who heard it or afterwards read it.

While I am making mention of a few writers, I will call your attention to Mrs. Frances Ellen Watkins Harper, who has been a writer of ability for many years. She is also a well-known temperance worker, and at one time had charge of the colored work for the W. C. T. U. among colored women. The literary effort of her life is the beautiful story, entitled, "Iola Leroy; or, The Shadows Uplifted." While the story cannot be called a scholarly production, it is certainly a very beautiful story, and contains some of the most interesting data I have ever read, about the war and its results.

Oberlin College, in Oberlin, Ohio, has turned out quite a number of colored graduates who have done good work for humanity. Among them is Mrs. A.

J. Cooper, who is connected with the High School at Washington, D. C. I wish to speak more especially of her book, "A Voice From the South," by a black woman of the South. It is just what Mrs. Mossell says—"One of the finest contributions yet made toward the solution of the Negro problem." One gets in reading her book a sense of her strong intellectual and spiritual power. As an educated woman we have none better, white or colored. I have had, for some time, a picture of Mrs. Cooper in my illustrated lecture on "Race Progress," and while I was in England her face created quite an interest among the cultured people who attended the lectures.



MRS. N. F. MOSSELL AND HER DAUGHTERS.

Mrs. N. F. Mossell is a native of Philadelphia,



Penna. She is an ex-pupil of the Robert Vaux Grammar School. Since her sixteenth year she has been a constant contributor to the *Christian Recorder*, *Standard Echo*, and other journals at a later date. As editor of the Women's Departments of the *New York Age* and the *Indianapolis World*, Mrs. Mossell became widely known. Becoming the wife of Dr. N. F. Mossell, during the year 1880, she assisted him for two years in the publication of the *Alumni Magazine*. For seven years she worked on three of the most influential dailies in Philadelphia, *The Press*, *Times*, and *Inquirer*.

Some of her best literary efforts have appeared in *A. M. E. Review*, *A. M. E. Zion Review*, *Our Women and Children*, and *Ringswood's Magazine*. In the past year Mrs. Mossell has been the editor of the "Open Court," an ably-edited department of the *Woman's Era*.

"The Work of The Afro-American Woman," her first attempt at authorship, was given an exceptionally kindly reception. An edition of 1,000 copies was soon exhausted. Many of the finest comments ever received by any race author fell to the happy lot of this lady. Such journals as the *New York Independent*, *Chicago Inter-Ocean* and *Springfield Republican* spoke in high terms of her publication.

A talented young woman, and a noteworthy representative of the educated, cultured and refined class of colored women in the United States to-day, is Miss Alice Ruth Moore, of New Orleans, La.

As a gifted author, Miss Moore is entitled to un-

usual consideration, while her versatility in other directions proves that she is a worthy type of progressive womanhood.

She was a quick, apt scholar during her school days, and developed such talent for composition



MISS ALICE RUTH MOORE.

that she was encouraged to devote special attention to English literature and the classics, and to what end her efforts in this direction were expended is plainly noticeable in the excellence of her style of writing. The warmth and vigor of imagination

which characterizes all of her writings, inspires and helps one to appreciate the true joys of an ever-varying and fluctuating life.

Miss Moore's book, "Violets and Other Tales," is for sale by Mr. Chas. Alexander, at 1705 Lombard street, Philadelphia, Pa. He was the first publisher to introduce her work to the people of New England; and he is the publisher of her very beautiful book.

The colored race has produced some very sweet singers. I shall name a few of them in this chapter. Many of my readers will remember the "Original Fisk Jubilee Singers," who created such wide interest in all sections of this country and in Europe. Among the ladies were Miss Maggie Porter-Cole, who is still singing, and Miss Jennie De Hart Jackson, who has retired. Among those of more recent date I would mention Madame Selika, who has appeared in all of the principal cities of the world; Madame Sisseretta Jones, who has just returned from an extensive trip through Europe; Miss Bessie Lee, of Philadelphia, who has a very sweet voice, and Miss Jennie Robinson Stewart, who comes of a musical family. While I was attending the World's Fair in Chicago, I met, for the first time, Miss Lou Hawkins. I have heard many singers, but a sweeter voice I have never heard.

I have left until the last Madam Flora Batson Bergen, because I want to present a picture of her, and make special mention of her work as a singer. Some singers render a class of music either in some foreign language, or else give us music that is on such a high plane that ordinary people can not understand it. But

Madam Bergen gives us the old songs we heard when we were children, and she sings them in such a way as to reach our very souls.

On Thursday, March 19, 1896, the funeral service



MADAM FLORA BATSON BERGEN.

of Rev. R. H. Still, one of our young men who had just passed away, was held in A. M. E. Zion Church, Philadelphia. Madam Bergen sang two selections on that occasion, and never will I forget the impression made upon me by her sweet voice. She sang "No

Tears in Heaven." That may be true. But there were plenty of tears shed by that audience while she was singing the song. I am positive that all of these great singers must be a help to the race in educating white people up to a better knowledge of what the race can do. It might be well at this point to call attention to the elocutionists of the race. I feel that some day they must play a prominent part in the dramatic world. In a small way, they have done that already, among themselves.

In 1893, Miss Henrietta Vinton Davis organized a colored company in Chicago, and produced "Dessalines," a play written by William Edgar Easton, of Texas, a bright young colored man. While the production in some ways was crude, I am sure that when we take into consideration how great were the disadvantages under which Miss Davis had to labor, I feel that the general verdict would be in her favor. Among those who took part in the play was Miss Fannie Hall, of Chicago, who is without question a fine dramatic reader, and who should, by all means, be kept more prominently before the public.

One of the first colored ladies to take up elocution as a profession was Miss Hallie Quinn Brown, who is well known and admired throughout the United States. Miss Brown has great powers in winning friends, and great control over an audience. For more than a year she has been in England. I had the pleasure of being present at her first entertainment in London after her arrival. She has had the distinction of displaying her talent to a greater num-

ber of white people than any other colored lady of her calling.

Miss Mary Harper, daughter of Mrs. Frances Harper, is also quite an elocutionist.

Miss Adelaide Sanders, of New Haven, Conn., is fast coming to the front as a popular reader. Mrs. Birdie Toney Davis, of Jersey City, N. J., is another very beautiful reader. Miss Ednorah Nahar, of Boston, is also well known.

In Atlanta, Ga., my attention was called to Mrs. Carrie Steel Logan, who began a home for orphan children a few years ago; I think in 1889. She started in a miserable little hut with some five fatherless and motherless children. At first it was hard to get any help from either the colored or white people. But right will, as a rule, prevail, and so it proved in this case, for now I am told that there is not a colored church in Atlanta that does not give something to support this Home. The city gave her four acres of ground a short while ago, on which has been erected a fine brick house. When I visited the Home in 1894 there were fifty-three children being cared for in this institution. Mrs. Logan visits the merchants of Atlanta from time to time, and by these visits procures provisions enough to help keep these children well and healthy.

Mrs. Lucy Thurman, from Jackson, Mich., who has given the best part of her life to temperance work, is now managing the work among the colored people. As a public speaker she ranks among the best.

Mrs. Julia Coston Ringwood, who published

*Ringwood's Journal*, which took the place in a way of *The Ladies' Home Journal*, is one of the remarkable literary women of the race.

Mrs. Harvey Johnson, of Baltimore, has written two very useful books, which have been published by the American Baptist Publication Society, one called "Clarence and Corinne," and the other, "The Hazeley Family." Both were regarded as especially adapted to Sunday-school purposes.

Her husband, Rev. Harvey Johnson, said, in speaking of his wife's ability: "I can't understand how she does it, but although she has the care of this house, and does a great deal of her own work, she in some way finds time to write." And I could add that what she writes is of the very best quality.

When referring to the women who have made a name for themselves in the musical world, I failed to call attention to Mrs. E. Lyons, of New York, who delights the people of New York with her sweet voice. She has just organized a quartette of young colored ladies, which is the only one of the kind in the country.

Philadelphia, Pa., can boast of a few colored ladies who are engaged in large business enterprises, namely: Mrs. Henry Jones, whose husband in his life was a large and successful caterer. At his death, instead of her giving up the work, she went on with it, and although she is quite an elderly lady now, she is still actively engaged in the business. In her case I am sure it is genuine enterprise, for I am told

her husband left ample means for the support of the family.

There are two very successful lady undertakers in Philadelphia, in the persons of Mrs. Henrietta Duterte and Mrs. Addison Foster. Mrs. Duterte is the oldest colored undertaker in the city. Mrs. Foster, who is a younger woman, and for that reason more active, is doing a very large business.

Mrs. Elizabeth Ralls, who has been engaged in mission work in Philadelphia, and who organized the Sarah Allen Mission and Faith Home, is worthy of special mention; not because she is wealthy or highly intellectual, but because she has a heart full of love for God and humanity. Every year she serves a Christmas dinner to the poor. At some of these dinners over 500 poor colored men and women have been present.

I must, before I close this chapter on the work of women, invite your attention to a publication called *Light and Love*, a journal for Home and Foreign Missions, published by Mrs. Lida Lowry and Mrs. Emma Ranson. These two ladies are regarded as very energetic and useful workers in the "Mite Missionary Society of the A. M. E. Church."



## ADDENDA.

I regret that the following very important school was inadvertently left out of the list of independent schools. I have visited the institution and I regard it as being one of the most important and valuable institutions in the South for the education of colored people.

### SCHOFIELD SCHOOL.

This school was established in 1868 by Martha Schofield.

It was started in a little frame schoolhouse which was soon crowded to its utmost capacity. To-day the property, entirely free from debt, is worth \$30,000, and includes two substantial brick buildings, and two frame buildings in Aiken, S. C., with a farm of 281 acres three miles distant.

Through all these years it has influenced and moulded many lives. In the North and South, in the city and country, you will find colored men and women who will tell you that they received their education at the Schofield School.

Much has been done, much remains to be done. In the country places, in the towns and villages of the South, are hundreds of young men and women

### *Addenda.*

growing up in the densest ignorance—in ignorance of the commonest decencies and proprieties of life—with minds capable of greatest effort, but darkened and obscured; with immortal souls clouded with superstition and the teachings of ignorant preachers. They reach out their hands to us with the cry: “Come over and help us!” What can we do for them?

In our schoolrooms they receive thorough training in the branches of a common-school education. In the boarding department they may receive industrial instruction which will fit them to take up the duties of everyday life. Daily contact and association with refined, cultured teachers will develop latent possibilities, will arouse new ambitions and longings for a higher, purer life. Even a few months' sojourn at the institution leaves an indelible mark on the character. When a student comes back year after year until he has completed the required course of study, his growth is more rapid, the results of incalculable value. Not until one realizes the narrowness, the poverty of the environment from which such a student comes, can one fully estimate the benefit of such an institution. Nor does the good stop with the one directly benefited. As the scholars go out into their homes to be teachers and workers, they carry the knowledge gained, and the light in their own hearts, and thus reach multitudes with whom we never, directly, come in contact.

There are those whose lives are consecrated to this work, whose daily time and strength are spent

### *Addenda.*

among these people for their uplifting. There are constant calls on their sympathy, constant appeals for help, but unless the help and support comes from the North they cannot respond.

Their greatest need is a larger Endowment Fund to meet the current expenses, that the labor and care connected with the raising of money may be rendered unnecessary, when there would be more time and strength to meet the demands of the work at their doors.

Can there be a greater privilege than to use the money the Lord has sent them than bringing into the fold some of His stray lambs? "For I was an hungered and ye gave me meat; I was thirsty and ye gave me drink; I was a stranger and ye took me in; I was naked and ye clothed me; I was sick and ye visited me; I was in prison and ye came unto me."

Who will open the door of knowledge to these minds, held in the bondage of ignorance; who will help to feed the souls hungering and thirsting for the bread of life; who will aid them in their attempt to clothe these rude, untrained spirits in the garments of refinement and culture, in which even they may stand arrayed? "Inasmuch as ye have done it unto the least of these my brethren, ye have done unto me."



## CHAPTER XXVII.

### CONCLUSION.

I HAVE now come to the most difficult part of this work. The conclusion to a book is rarely perfectly satisfactory to all readers, and I think rarely satisfactory to the author. I can only offer this apology: I did not at the beginning attempt a "literary" work. I have only aimed to set forth a few facts, which are incontrovertible evidences of the progress made by colored people, and these facts I have stated in the simplest form of English so that every person who reads the book may understand. I have indicated, I think, that the colored people have the same ambitions and aspirations which characterize all progressive races; and that when they are given equal opportunity and a fair chance in the various industrial and professional walks of life, they measure up to the white man in point of excellence, proficiency and ultimate success.

I have not exhausted my subject, for there are hundreds of men and women of the race not mentioned in this book, who are just as successful, just as remarkable in their careers as those mentioned. It would require a book many times the size of this one to give anything like a passing mention of these progressive, intelligent people. I have, as I stated in my preface, only pointed out a few of the evi-

dences of progress. I have only given a few brief sketches.

These glowing facts, thus presented to the world, are the results of my personal contact, association and experience of sixteen years among colored people, both North and South, and it is my earnest hope that I have succeeded in presenting to my readers food for thought on the Negro question in the United States.

I have devoted a great deal of space to Wilberforce University, Livingstone College, Tuskegee Normal and Industrial Institute, Normal and other independent and State schools managed by colored people, because these institutions typify the ability of the colored man to govern and control enterprises for himself.

# INDEX TO ILLUSTRATIONS.

- Bishop B. W. Arnett, iv  
 Roger Williams University, Nashville, Tenn., 23  
 Prof. E. L. Scruggs, B. D., 43  
 Mrs. William Scott, 46  
 Virginia Baptist Seminary, 48  
 Prof. Gregory W. Hayes, A. M., 50  
 Rev. Geo. P. McKinney, 54  
 Rev. C. L. Purce, A. B., D. D., 58  
 Walker Baptist Institute, 60  
 Rev. Geo. Augustus Goodwin, 63  
 Prof. J. A. Booker, A. M., 65  
 Waters' Normal Institute, 66  
 Rev. Calvin S. Brown, A. B., 67  
 Rev. J. H. Garnett, D. D., 69  
 Fisk University, 73  
 Howard University, 79  
 Rev. James S. Russell, 89  
 Hoffman Wing, Colored Orphan Asylum, 93  
 Mrs. F. L. Jackson Coppin, 101  
 Central Tennessee College, 104  
 Prof. B. O. Bird, 117  
 Wilberforce University, 123  
 Bishop D. A. Payne, D. D., LL. D., 124  
 Rev. B. F. Lee, D. D., 127  
 Rev. S. T. Mitchell, A. M., LL. D., 129  
 Prof. D. J. Jordan, B. S., LL. B., 136  
 Prof. J. R. Hawkins, A. M., 138  
 Prof. J. W. Morris, A. M., LL. B., 139  
 Prof. A. St. G. Richardson, A. B., 141  
 Prof. H. T. Kealing, B. S., A. M., 142  
 Rev. J. C. Price, A. M., D. D., 144  
 View of Livingstone College, 147  
 Rev. W. H. Goler, D. D., 148  
 Rev. W. H. Franklin, A. M., 161  
 Haines Normal and Industrial Institute, 164  
 Lucy C. Laney, 165  
 Rev. C. S. Mebane, A. M., 169  
 Rev. W. R. Coles, 172  
 Rev. Henry D. Wood, 174  
 Rev. J. A. Savage, D. D., 177  
 Biddle University, 179  
 Rev. D. J. Sanders, D. D., 180  
 Rev. T. H. Amos, A. M., 182  
 Rev. J. B. Swann, 185  
 Prof. G. C. Shaw, 186  
 Prof. B. T. Washington, A. M., 191  
 Armstrong Hall, 192  
 Alabama Hall, 193  
 Phelps Hall, 194  
 Booker T. Washington's Cottage, 195  
 Old Slave Cabin, 204  
 Only School Prof. Council Ever Attended, 206  
 President's Office, 1895, 207  
 Ante-bellum Home, now President's Residence, 208  
 Class in Mechanical Drawing, 210  
 Scene in Shoe Factory, 212  
 A Class in Cooking, 214  
 Prof. W. H. Council, 216  
 Eckstein Norton University, Cane Spring, Ky., 219  
 Eckstein Norton Conservatory of Music, 220  
 C. H. Parrish, A. B., A. M., 223  
 Miss Mary V. Cook, 224  
 Prof. Hattie A. Gibbs, 228  
 Prof. W. B. Weaver, 230  
 The Log Cabin, 231

- Bethel Public School, 232  
 Richmond Hall, 233  
 Douglass Hall, 234  
 Mrs. Anna B. Weaver, 235  
 Hon. G. A. Mebane, 238  
 Mrs. Dinah P. Pace, 240  
 Henry Clay Crosby, Ph. D., 242  
 H. P. Montgomery, 244  
 Prof. S. G. Atkins, A. M., 245  
 Atlanta University Buildings, 249  
 Mrs. Mary C. Terrell, 255  
 Dr. R. F. Boyd, 259  
 Rev. Preston Taylor, 263  
 Prof. Richard Hill, 272  
 Frederic S. Monroe, 274  
 C. J. Becker, 276  
 R. T. Greener, 279  
 Hon. D. Augustus Straker, 285  
 T. McCants Stewart, Esq., 292  
 J. H. Lewis, 297  
 W. Q. Atwood, 299  
 Samuel Harris, 300  
 Warren C. Coleman, 302  
 J. E. Reed, 305  
 John S. Trower, 307  
 Andrew F. Stevens, Sr., 309  
 Charles A. Webb, 311  
 Moving a House, 312  
 Walter P. Hall, 317  
 S. L. Parker, Laurel, Del., 319  
 John Lankford, 322  
 Daniel Purdy, Chester, Pa., 324  
 Prof. A. E. Meyzeek, 326  
 J. E. Dixon, 327  
 Philip J. Allston, 330  
 Prof. A. Clark, 332  
 J. H. Dickinson, 342  
 T. Thomas Fortune, 347  
 E. E. Cooper, 349  
 Prof. W. S. Scarborough, LL. D.,  
     351  
 Charles Alexander, 353  
 Rev. H. T. Johnson, D. D., Ph. D.,  
     355  
 Rev. L. J. Coppin, D. D., 357  
 W. H. Anderson, 359  
 J. E. Bruce, 360  
 Hon. J. C. Dancy, 364  
 Rev. Wm. H. Day, D. D., 365  
 W. H. Stowers, 367  
 Mrs. J. St. P. Ruffin, 368  
 The Beginning of African Meth-  
     odism, 371  
 Richard Allen, 373  
 Bethel A. M. E. Church, Phila-  
     delphia, Pa., 374  
 Rev. C. T. Shaffer, M. D., D. D.,  
     376  
 Rev. J. A. Johnson, 378  
 Douglass Memorial Hospital and  
     Training School, 381  
 N. F. Mossell, A. M., M. D., 384  
 J. C. White, 386  
 Daniel H. Williams, M. D., 388  
 Home for Aged and Infirm Col-  
     ored Persons, Philadelphia, 393  
 Rev. Stephen Smith, 395  
 Edward T. Parker, 397  
 Dr. Hallie Tanner Johnson, 399  
 Mrs. Victoria E. Matthews, 402  
 Mrs. N. F. Mossell and her Daugh-  
     ters, 404  
 Miss Alice Ruth Moore, 406  
 Madam Flora Batson Bergen, 408













